# A SYSTEM APPROACH TO STUDY THE U.S. POULTRY AND PORK INDUSTRIES

#### A Dissertation

by

### LEI GAO

## Submitted to the Office of Graduate and Professional Studies of Texas A&M University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

## DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

| Chair of Committee, | James W. Richardson |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| Committee Members,  | David Bessler       |
|                     | Henry Bryant        |
|                     | Ke-li Xu            |
| Head of Department, | C. Parr Rosson      |

December 2016

Major Subject: Agricultural Economics

Copyright 2016 Lei Gao

#### ABSTRACT

In the presence of significant industrial consolidation and concentration in the pork industry and complications of disease outbreaks facing today's poultry industry, as well as the increase in feed grain prices starting from 2007 strongly affecting the U.S. livestock sectors, a more up-to-date partial equilibrium, sector-specific modelling system is developed to facilitate analyzing the U.S. pork, broiler, egg, and turkey sectors, understand their interactions with other sectors, and make more accurate projections. The model can be used to analyze the effects of shocks to poultry and pork sectors and evaluate policy proposals, especially for the broiler industry where separate production regions have been included in the model to assist studying regional events that affect one region but not another.

The partial equilibrium system was applied to quantify the effects of the 2015 highly pathogenic avian influenza (HPAI) outbreak on the U.S. poultry and egg industries. The effects of the shock on production started to fade out after the second year while the effects of the shock on exports lasted longer. Different levels of shocks have also been assumed for broiler production in the AI-outbreak regions; although this has not happened in reality, the simulation results help industry stakeholders get prepared. Shocks on the broiler industry had larger effects on the other two poultry sectors than on the pork sector since the three poultry industries are closely correlated either from the supply side (broiler and egg) or from the demand side (broiler and turkey) compared to the pork industry.

#### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to express my gratitude to my advisor, Dr. James Richardson, for his financial support and encouragement for my research. This dissertation would not have been possible without him. Besides, he supported me in all the difficult situations where I needed help. He gave me a lot of guidance not only on academic study but also on my career path. Thank you.

I would like to thank Dr. David Bessler, Dr. Henry Bryant and Dr. Ke-li Xu for their time in serving in my committee. I appreciate Dr. Bessler's direction on demand analysis, from model selection to the discussion on the topic of consumer preferences. Dr. Bryant is a genius. He helped setting up the simulation environment of my model, which is an unexplored field for me.

Several other people at Texas A&M helped me in my research work. Thanks to Dr. David Anderson who spent a lot of time in discussing the supply side of my model with me. Thanks to Dr. Aleksandre Maisashvili, for helping and guiding me to merge my study to the large National Agricultural Simulation Model maintained by the Policy Center by his expertise and carefulness on programming. I deeply appreciate your kindness.

I would also like to thank my parents for their constant support and encouragement through every major decision in my life. Everything I have accomplished thus far I owe to them. Although I seldom say it - Thank you.

Last but not least, I would like to thank my loving husband, Jingwei Xu, who has supported me in much more ways than meets the eye. He did an extraordinary task of pursuing his Ph.D. degree at Texas A&M University, building up his career, while taking care of the family. He has always been supportive, which helps me keep my head on straight when times were tough. I appreciate your company and I believe that you are the ideal role model for our newborn, whom we named Bryan, after the memorable place - Texas A&M University!

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

|     |   | Pa                                      | ıge                       |
|-----|---|---|---------------------------|
| AE  | STR                                       | ACT                                     | ii                        |
| AC  | KNC                                       | OWLEDGEMENTS                            | iii                       |
| ТА  | BLE                                       | OF CONTENTS                             | v                         |
| LIS | ST O                                      | F FIGURES                               | vii                       |
| LIS | ST O                                      | F TABLES                                | viii                      |
| 1.  | INT                                       | RODUCTION                               | 1                         |
|     | $\begin{array}{c} 1.1 \\ 1.2 \end{array}$ | Statement of Problem                    | 1<br>6                    |
| 2.  | LITI                                      | ERATURE REVIEW                          | 7                         |
|     | $2.1 \\ 2.2 \\ 2.3 \\ 2.4 \\ 2.5$         | AGMOD                                   | 7<br>11<br>12<br>13<br>17 |
| 3.  | MET                                       | THODOLOGY                               | 20                        |
|     | 3.1<br>3.2<br>3.3<br>3.4                  | Retail Demand       Model Specification | 20<br>22<br>25<br>29      |
| 4.  | THE                                       | U.S. PORK INDUSTRY                      | 31                        |
|     | $4.1 \\ 4.2 \\ 4.3$                       | Pork Data                               | 31<br>33<br>35            |
| 5.  | THE                                       | U.S. BROILER INDUSTRY                   | 63                        |

|    | 5.1  | Broiler Production                                 |
|----|------|--|
|    | 5.2  | Broiler Data                                       |
|    | 5.3  | The U.S. Broiler Model                             |
| 6. | THE  | U.S. EGG INDUSTRY                                  |
|    | 6.1  | Egg Production                                     |
|    | 6.2  | Egg Data   |
|    | 6.3  | The U.S. Egg Model                                 |
| 7. | THE  | U.S. TURKEY INDUSTRY                               |
|    | 7.1  | Turkey Production                                  |
|    | 7.2  | Turkey Data  |
|    | 7.3  | The U.S. Turkey Model                              |
| 8. | AN   | EVALUATION OF THE 2015 OUTBREAK OF AVIAN INFLUENZA |
|    | IN 7 | THE U.S  |
| 9. | SUM  | IMARY AND CONCLUSION                               |
| RF | EFER | ENCES  |

## LIST OF FIGURES

## FIGURE

# Page

| 1.1 | Number of Hog Farms and Hog Inventory 1987-2012  |
|-----|--|
| 1.2 | Hog Inventory in Small and Large Farms 1987-2012 |
| 1.3 | Feed Grain Prices 1985-2014         5            |
| 4.1 | U.S. Pork Model                                  |
| 5.1 | The U.S. Broiler Model                           |
| 6.1 | The U.S. Egg Model                               |
| 7.1 | The U.S. Turkey Model                            |
| 8.1 | The U.S. Broiler Industry under AI Shock         |
| 8.2 | The U.S. Egg Industry under AI Shock             |
| 8.3 | The U.S. Turkey Industry under AI Shock          |

## LIST OF TABLES

## TABLE

## Page

| 1.1  | Percentage of Hog Farms of Different Types, 1992 and 2012     | 2  |
|------|---|----|
| 2.1  | FAPSIM Model Variable Names and Descriptions                  | 10 |
| 2.2  | Brown (1994) Model Variable Names and Descriptions            | 15 |
| 4.1  | Pork Ending Stock   | 36 |
| 4.2  | Pork Exports  | 37 |
| 4.3  | Pork Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight) | 38 |
| 4.4  | Pork Per Capita Consumption With OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight) .  | 39 |
| 4.5  | Pork Imports  | 40 |
| 4.6  | Average Hog Slaughter Weight                                  | 41 |
| 4.7  | Slaughter of Barrows and Gilts                                | 42 |
| 4.8  | Hog Marketing Inventory on Dec. 1st                           | 43 |
| 4.9  | Hog Death Loss  | 44 |
| 4.10 | Pigs per Litter   | 45 |
| 4.11 | Sows Farrowed   | 45 |
| 4.12 | Hogs Added to the Breeding Herd                               | 46 |
| 4.13 | The Number of Sows Slaughtered                                | 47 |
| 4.14 | The Number of Boars and Stags being Slaughtered               | 48 |
| 4.15 | Hog Import  | 50 |
| 4.16 | Hog Export  | 50 |

| 4.17   | Farrow-to-finish Pig Farm Revenue                                | 52                         |
|--|--|----------------------------|
| 4.18   | Farrow-to-finish Pig Farm Feed Cost                              | 52                         |
| 4.19   | Farrow-to-finish Pig Farm Other Variable Cost                    | 53                         |
| 4.20   | Farrow-to-feeder Pig Farm Revenue                                | 53                         |
| 4.21   | Farrow-to-feeder Pig Farm Feed Cost                              | 54                         |
| 4.22   | Farrow-to-feeder Pig Farm Other Variable Cost                    | 55                         |
| 4.23   | Barrow and Gilt Price (Real)                                     | 56                         |
| 4.24   | Feeder Pig Price   | 56                         |
| 4.25   | Pork Wholesale Price   | 57                         |
| 4.26   | Estimates of Pork Demand Elasticities From Literature            | 59                         |
| 4.27   | Pork Industry 2015-2024 Projections                              | 60                         |
| 5.1  | Broiler Ending Stock   | 67                         |
| 5.2  | Broiler Exports  | 68                         |
| 5.3  | Broiler Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight) | 70                         |
| 5.4  | Broiler Per Capita Consumption With OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)    | 71                         |
| 5.5  |  |                            |
| 0.0  | Broiler Imports  | 72                         |
| 5.6  |  | 72<br>73                   |
|  | Broiler Imports  |                            |
| 5.6  | Broiler Imports  | 73                         |
| 5.6<br>5.7   | Broiler Imports  | 73<br>73                   |
| 5.6<br>5.7<br>5.8<br>5.9   | Broiler Imports  | 73<br>73<br>76             |
| <ol> <li>5.6</li> <li>5.7</li> <li>5.8</li> <li>5.9</li> <li>5.10</li> </ol>               | Broiler Imports  | 73<br>73<br>76<br>76       |
| <ol> <li>5.6</li> <li>5.7</li> <li>5.8</li> <li>5.9</li> <li>5.10</li> <li>5.11</li> </ol> | Broiler Imports  | 73<br>73<br>76<br>76<br>76 |

| 5.14 Broiler-type Chicks Placed on Feed in North Atlantic                    | 78 |
|--|----|
| 5.15 Broiler-type Chicks Placed on Feed in Other Region                      | 79 |
| 5.16 Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in South Central                            | 79 |
| 5.17 Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in South Atlantic                           | 80 |
| 5.18 Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in North Atlantic                           | 80 |
| 5.19 Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in Other Region                             | 80 |
| 5.20 Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in South Central $\ldots$  | 82 |
| 5.21 Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in South Atlantic $\ldots$ | 83 |
| 5.22 Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in North Atlantic $\ldots$ | 83 |
| 5.23 Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in Other Region $\ldots$   | 83 |
| 5.24 Hatching Egg Layers in South Central                                    | 85 |
| 5.25 Hatching Egg Layers in South Atlantic                                   | 86 |
| 5.26 Hatching Egg Layers in North Atlantic                                   | 86 |
| 5.27 Hatching Egg Layers in Other Region                                     | 86 |
| 5.28 Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in South Central                       | 88 |
| 5.29 Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in South Atlantic                      | 88 |
| 5.30 Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in North Atlantic                      | 89 |
| 5.31 Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in Other Region                        | 89 |
| 5.32 Broiler-type Chick Price  | 90 |
| 5.33 Broiler Wholesale Price   | 90 |
| 5.34 Broiler Industry Feed Cost  | 90 |
| 5.35 Estimates of Broiler Demand Elasticities From Literature                | 93 |
| 5.36 Broiler Industry 2015-2024 Projections                                  | 94 |
| 6.1 Egg Ending Stock   | 99 |

| 6.2  | Egg Exports   |
|------|---|
| 6.3  | Egg Hatching Use  |
| 6.4  | Egg Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight) 102    |
| 6.5  | Egg Per Capita Consumption With OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight) . $102$   |
| 6.6  | Egg Imports   |
| 6.7  | Hatching Egg Production   |
| 6.8  | Table Egg Layers' Laying Rate    105                                |
| 6.9  | The Number of Table Egg Layers                                      |
| 6.10 | Egg-type Chicks Hatched   |
| 6.11 | Egg-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubator                             |
| 6.12 | Egg-type Hatching Egg Layers  |
| 6.13 | Egg-type Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate                           |
| 6.14 | Egg-type Chick Price  |
| 6.15 | Egg Retail Price  |
| 6.16 | Egg Industry Feed Cost  |
| 6.17 | Estimates of Egg Demand Elasticities From Literature                |
| 6.18 | Egg Industry 2015-2024 Projections                                  |
| 7.1  | Turkey Ending Stocks  |
| 7.2  | Turkey Exports  |
| 7.3  | Turkey Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight) 122 |
| 7.4  | Turkey Per Capita Consumption With OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight) 122    |
| 7.5  | Turkey Imports  |
| 7.6  | Turkey Condemnation   |
| 7.7  | Average Turkey Slaughter Weight                                     |

| 7.8  | The Number of Turkeys Slaughtered   | 26 |
|------|---|----|
| 7.9  | The Number of Turkey Pouts Placed on Feed                                       | 27 |
| 7.10 | The Number of Turkey Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators 12                         | 28 |
| 7.11 | Turkey Hen Price  | 29 |
| 7.12 | Turkey Wholesale Price  | 29 |
| 7.13 | Turkey Industry Feed Cost   | 80 |
| 7.14 | Estimates of Turkey Demand Elasticities From Literature 13                      | 52 |
| 7.15 | Egg Industry 2015-2024 Projections  | 3  |
| 8.1  | Actual Shocks on the Poultry and Egg Industries due to the 2015 AI<br>Outbreak  | 86 |
| 8.2  | Shocks Applied to the Poultry and Egg Industries Due to the 2015 AI<br>Outbreak | 87 |
| 8.3  | Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Broiler Industry 13                 | 8  |
| 8.4  | Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Egg Industry 14                     | -3 |
| 8.5  | Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Turkey Industry 14                  | 6  |
| 8.6  | Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Pork Industry 15                    | 0  |
| 8.7  | Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Broiler Industry 15        | 5  |
| 8.8  | Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Egg Industry . 15          | 57 |
| 8.9  | Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Turkey Industry 15         | 9  |
| 8.10 | Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Pork Industry . 16         | 51 |

#### 1. INTRODUCTION

#### 1.1 Statement of Problem

Livestock and poultry industries are very important to U.S. agriculture. Three major sectors, cattle and calves, poultry and eggs, and hogs, accounted for 37 percent of total farm cash receipts from all commodities in 2014 according to Farm Income and Wealth Statistics [1]. They are also major staples for the American diet. In 2014, 58.4 pounds of broilers, 51.8 pounds of beef, 43.6 pounds of pork, and 12.5 pounds of turkey meat were consumed per capita according to World Agricultural Supply and Demand Estimates (USDA)[2]. All three sectors have experienced significant industry consolidation and concentration during the past couple of decades. Four-firm concentration ratio (CR4), which calculates the percentage of total output produced by the four largest firms in an industry, is often used to measure the degree of concentration of the market. CR4 in livestock slaughter rose from 36 percent and 34 percent in 1980 to 85 percent and 64 percent in 2012 for calves and hogs respectively. Noteworthy increase in CR4 has also been witnessed in the poultry sector, from 14 percent and 23 percent in 1963 to 51 percent and 53 percent in 2012 for broiler industry and turkey industry respectively [3, 4]. A recent study by Maisashvili [5] analyzes the beef industries in sufficient details; and a close look at the poultry and hog industries will be conducted in this dissertation, given their importance and drastic changes.

Major structural changes exploiting scale economies have occurred in the U.S. hog industry during the last twenty years. These structural changes, leading to increased productivity in hog industry, mainly reflect in the following three aspects: increase in use of production contracts, increase in market share of specialized operations, and increase in size of operations.

For the U.S. hog industry, production contracts usually stipulate that the contractors have the control over some production decisions and provide feeder pigs and management services for the growers; and the growers are paid for their labor rendered as well as land and facilities provided. The reliance on formal production contracts increased notably during the past 20 years: only 3 percent of all hog and pig producers and approximately 5 percent of hogs sold by growers were under production contracts in 1992 [6]; the proportions increased to 15 percent and 54 percent respectively in 2012 [USDA Census of Agriculture 2012]. Among all producers in hog industry, 98 percent of wean-to-feeder producers, 75 percent of feeder-to-finish producers, and 50 percent of farrow-to-wean producers were operating under contracts by 2009 [7].

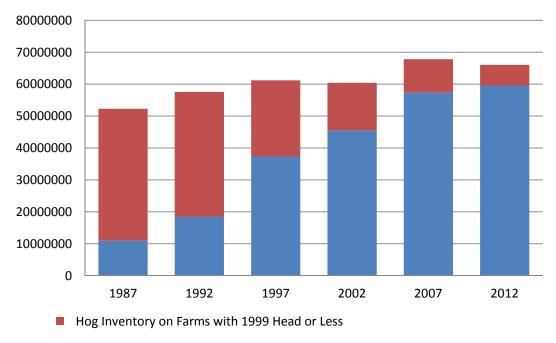
| Year | Farrow to<br>Finish | Farrow to<br>Feeder | Finish<br>only | Farrow to Wean | Nursery | Other | All<br>Producers |
|------|---------------------|---------------------|----------------|----------------|---------|-------|------------------|
| 1992 | 54                  | 8                   | 19             | 0              | 0       | 19    | 100              |
| 2012 | 27                  | 8                   | 37             | 9              | 2       | 17    | 100              |

Table 1.1: Percentage of Hog Farms of Different Types, 1992 and 2012

Hog operations become more specialized in certain production stages. In 1992, 54 percent of U.S. hog farms were farrow-to-finish operations while the market share is only 19 percent and 8 percent for the farms specializing in hog finishing and farrow-to-feeder pig raising respectively according to U.S. Hog Production Costs and Returns (USDA ERS 1992). After 20 years of development, the share of farrow-to-finish operations decreased to 27 percent in 2012; and the more specialized hog producing

operators increased their market share, 37 percent for hog finishing operations and 19 percent for all types of feeder pig providers, according to Census of Agriculture (USDA 2012) Table 1.1.

The number of U.S. hog farms declined by more than 70 percent over the past thirty years from 243,398 in 1987 to 63,246 in 2012; while hog inventory maintained a steady increasing trend as shown in Figure 1.1. From 1987 to 2012, the share of the U.S. hog and pig inventory on farms with 2,000 head or more increased from around 20 percent to 90 percent as shown in Figure 1.2. Small farms with low production efficiency exited the market; large hog enterprises benefiting from economy of scale survive and thrive.



Hog Inventory on Farms with 2000 Head or More

Figure 1.1: Number of Hog Farms and Hog Inventory 1987-2012

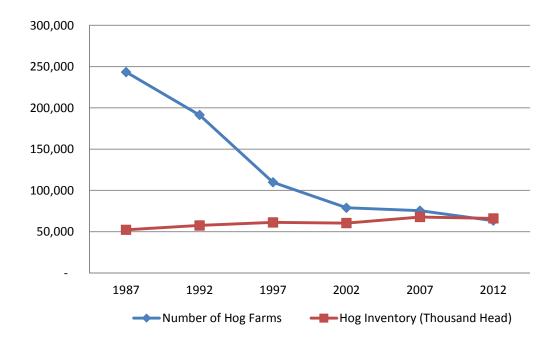


Figure 1.2: Hog Inventory in Small and Large Farms 1987-2012

The shifts toward using of production contracts, larger farms, and more specialized production operations have mainly been driven by financial benefits, including less product price risks and lower capital requirement for farmers; and advantages of economies of scale for hog owners. The structural changes in the U.S. hog industry are also intensified in recent years due to surging feed cost. Starting from 2007, corn and soybean meal prices have risen unprecedentedly and reached a record high after the worst U.S. drought in more than half a century in 2012 as shown in Figure 1.3. Decreases in the number of hog farms with less than 2000 head in Figure 1.2 during this period suggests that many small, likely less efficient operations ceased production.

Major structural change occurred for the U.S. poultry industry in the more distant 1950s and 1960s. But the increase in feed grain prices also affects the poultry sector notably as feed is the largest single cost item . Due to the noteworthy and most

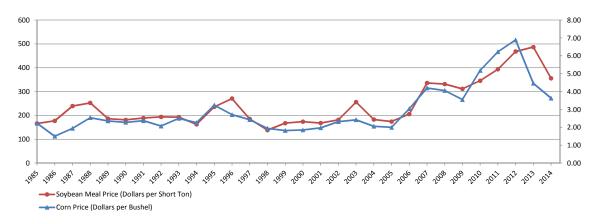


Figure 1.3: Feed Grain Prices 1985-2014

prolonged increase in feed grain prices, the U.S. poultry industry is also undergoing a significant change.

Another ongoing shock for the U.S. poultry industry is the outbreak of the highly pathogenic avian influenza (HPAI) H5 incidents along the Pacific, Central and Mississippi flyways since mid-December 2014. To date, the most affected flocks have been the turkey and table egg layers located in Midwestern States according to Livestock, Dairy, and Poultry Outlook (USDA June 16, 2015).

In the effort of controlling the spread of HPAI, large amount of infected flocks are removed and international trade is restricted. Thus, negative impacts in production for table eggs and turkeys as well as a hard hit for the export of U.S. poultry and poultry products can be foreseen. Paarlberg, Seitzinger, and Lee addressed the importance of regionalization in measuring the real export and welfare losses of an HPAI outbreak [8].

In the presence of the massive structural changes in the pork industry and complicated situations facing todays poultry industry, a more up-to-date modelling system is required to help us study the related agriculture sectors, understand their interactions, and making more accurate forecasts and policy evaluations.

#### 1.2 Objective

The objective of this study is to analyze the effects of the increases in input cost, the outbreak of HPAI, as well as other possible shocks to the economy, on the U.S. poultry industry and the pork industry as they continue to experience consolidation. The analysis will be based on a model that includes a complete representation of the demand for meat from the consumer sector and the supply for meat from the livestock producers sector, and the assumption that market clears according to price adjustment.

#### 2. LITERATURE REVIEW

Analysis of the U.S. livestock and poultry industries has a long history. The development of large quantitative models proliferated during the period of 1970s to 1990s to cope with the increasing complexities and interdependencies policy makers faced in the fast growing agriculture sectors. This cursory review of literature includes the econometric models that are still in use and/or contribute in one way or another to the construction of the present study.

#### 2.1 FAPSIM

USDA's Food and Agricultural Policy Simulator (FAPSIM) is the USDA in-house annual simulation model. The model was originally developed during the early 1980s by Salathe et al. [9] and has been continually updated as structures changed in the U.S. food and agricultural sectors. FAPSIM is sector-specific and commodities included in the FAPSIM system are corn, sorghum, barley, oats, wheat, rice, upland cotton, soybeans, cattle, hogs, broilers, turkeys, eggs, and dairy. Each livestock commodity sub-model contains equations describing production, market and retail prices, civilian consumption, and ending stocks. Each crop commodity sub-model consists of a set of equations estimating production, price, civilian consumption, exports, feed demand, seed demand, and ending stocks. Different livestock and crop sectors are all linked together via important variables, such as feed demand and land use for grains and grain prices for livestock sectors. The model is solved by a price vector that clears all sub-sectors simultaneously. Single equation ordinary least squares method is applied to estimate most of the equations since "the large size of the model precludes the use of econometric methods designed for systems of equations" [10].

For hog sector, considerable detail is provided on pork production due to its complexity. Total production is fitted as a linear function of hogs slaughtered and the profitability of livestock feeding. Barrow and gilt slaughter is affected by the beginning marketing hog inventory on farm and pig crop. The beginning breeding herd level, together with investment and disinvestment of breeding herd stock, influences pig crop, which in turn affects marketing hog inventory. Additions to the breeding herd and slaughter of sows are affected by the profitability of livestock feeding, representing by the price ratio of livestock prices to feed price. Major equations include:

$$\begin{split} &\text{PORAP-77} = \text{f}(.\text{TIME}, (\text{BAGKS} + 1.5 \text{ SOWKS}), \text{BAGPM7C}(\text{t-1})/\text{CORPF}(\text{t-2})) \\ &\text{BAGKS} = \text{f}(\text{HOGSM}(\text{t-1}), \text{PIGSC}) \\ &\text{SOWKS} = \text{f}(\text{HOGSNBR}(\text{t-1}), \text{BAGPM7C}/\text{CORPF}(\text{t-1})) \\ &\text{HOGSM} \equiv \text{PIGSC} \times (1\text{-}\text{PIGDD}) \text{ BAGKS PIGSEBR} + \text{HOGSM}(\text{t-1}) \times (1\text{-}\text{PIGDD}) \\ &\text{PIGSC} = \text{f} (\text{HOGSNBR}(\text{t-1}), \text{PIGSEBR}(\text{t-1}), (\text{SOWKS PIGSEBR})) \\ &\text{HOGSNBR} \equiv \text{PIGSEBR} \text{ SOWKS} + \text{HOGSNBR}(\text{t-1}) \\ &\text{PIGSEBR} = \text{f} (\text{HOGSNBR}(\text{t-1}), \text{SOWKS}, \text{BAGPM7C}/\text{CORPF}(\text{t-1})) \end{split}$$

BAGPM7C = f (.WRHMP, .PWO51\*, PORIR.67)

where variables are defined in Table 2.1, and dummies in the original FAPSIM model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Poultry production is described by much simpler model specifications. For chicken, both young chicken and other chicken production is modeled:

CHISPYO = f (CHISPYO(t-1), (CHIPWBR9C(t-1)/FDC(-1) + CHIPWBR9C/FDC), .TIME)

# CHIAPOT = f (CHISVLA, (EGGPF(t-1)/FDE(t-1) + EGGPF/FDE), (CHIPWXB(t-1)/FDE(t-1) + CHIPWXB/FDE))

where young chicken production is a function of time, production in the previous period, and the profitability of broiler feeding, representing by the price ratio of broiler wholesale prices to feed cost index. Other chicken production comes from slaughter of chicken egg layers, and thus number of layers on farm, egg farm price, other chicken wholesale price, and feed cost index for eggs are included in the equation. Variables are defined in Table 2.1, and dummies in the original FAPSIM model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Turkey production is modeled as a function of time, production in previous period, and the profitability of turkey feeding, representing by the price ratio of turkey farm price to feed cost index:

TURAP = f(.TIME, (TURPF(t-1)/FDT(t-1) + TURPF/FDT), TURAP(t-1),)

where variables are defined in Table 2.1, and dummies in the original FAPSIM model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Egg production is determined by number of layers on farm and egg laying rate with unit adjustment. The number of layers on farm is modeled as a function of the lagged dependent variable and the profitability of egg layers feeding, representing by the price ratio of non-broiler chicken wholesale price to feed cost index and the price ratio of egg farm price to feed cost index. Egg-type layers laying rate is modeled as a function of the lagged dependent variable and time trend:

 $EGGAP = CHISVLA \times EGGAA / 12$ 

 $CHISVLA = f (CHISVLA(t-1), (CHIPWXB(t-1)/FDE(t-1) + CHIPWXB/FDE), \\ (EGGPF(t-1)/FDE(t-1) + EGGPF/FDE))$ 

| Variable<br>Names | Description                                |          | Description                                |
|-------------------|--|----------|--|
| .NPC              | Population, total                          | EGGAP    | Eggs, production                           |
| .PC               | Consumer price index, all items            | EGGBB    | Eggs, used for hatching                    |
| .PCPOU            | Consumer price index, poultry              | EGGCC    | Eggs, civilian disappearance               |
| .PWO51*           | Fuel and utilities, consumer price index   | EGGIR.67 | Eggs, retail price index                   |
| .TIME             | Year, 1955=55                              | EGGPF    | Eggs, average price received by farmers    |
| .WRHMP            | Wage rate, meat packing industry           | FDC      | Feed cost index, chickens                  |
| .YPD\$            | Personal disposable income                 | FDE      | Feed cost index, eggs                      |
| BAGKS             | Barrows and gilt, slaughter                | FDT      | Feed cost index, turkeys                   |
| BAGPM7C           | Barrows and gilts, market price, 7 markets | HOGSM    | Hogs, market, number on farms, Dec.1       |
| BEEIR             | Beef, retail price index                   | HOGSNBR  | Hogs, breeding, number on farms, Dec.1     |
| CHIAPOT           | Chickens, other, production                | PIGDD    | Hogs, percent death loss                   |
| CHICCOT           | Chicken, other, civilian disappearance     | PIGSC    | Hogs, pig crop                             |
| CHICCYO           | Chicken, young, civilian disappearance     | PIGSEBR  | Pigs, additions to breeding herd           |
| CHIIRFR           | Chickens, grying, retail price index       | PORAP-77 | Pork, production, carcass weight           |
| CHIPWBR9C         | Broilers, 9-City wholesale price           | PORCC-77 | Pork, civilian disappearance               |
| CHIPWXB           | Chickens, non broiler, wholesale price     | PORIR.67 | Pork, retail price index                   |
| CHISPYO           | Chickens, young, production                | SOWKS    | Sows, slaughter                            |
| CHISVLA           | Chickens, layers, number on farms          | TURAP    | Turkey, production                         |
| CHISVLA           | Chickens, number of layers on farms        | TURCC    | Turkey, civilian disappearance             |
| CORPF             | Corn, average farm price, OctSept.         | TURPF    | Turkeys, average price received by farmers |
| EGGAA             | Eggs, number produced per layer            | TURPR    | Turkey, retail price                       |

Table 2.1: FAPSIM Model Variable Names and Descriptions

EGGAA = f (EGGAA(t-1), .TIME)

where variables are defined in Table 2.1, and dummies in the original FAPSIM model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

An inverse demand function is used to model the domestic per capita disappearance of pork, chicken, turkey, and egg. For the demand side of the egg sector, both per capita egg consumption and eggs used for hatching are modeled:

PORIR.67 = f (.YPD
$$/.NPC$$
, [(PORCC-77) × (.PC)/.NPC], BEEIR, .PCPOU, .PC)

CHIIRFR = f (.YPD/.NPC, [(CHICCYO + CHICCOT) × (.PC)/.NPC], BEEIR, PORIR.67, TURPR, .PC)

TURPR = f (.YPD\$/.NPC, [(TURCC) × (.PC)/.NPC], BEEIR, PORIR.67, CHI-IRFR, .PC)

EGGIR.67 = f ([(EGGCC) 
$$\times$$
(.PC)/.NPC], (.TIME)  $\times$  (.PC))

$$EGGBB = f(.TIME, CHISVLA, CHISPYO)$$

where retail price is specified as a function of income, per capita consumption, prices of closely related commodities, and consumer price index. Variables are defined in Table 2-1, and dummies in the original FAPSIM model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

#### 2.2 AGMOD

AGMOD is an annual econometric model of U.S. agriculture sectors with a primarily recursive structure. AGMOD was first developed at Michigan State University in 1986 by Ferris [11] and has been re-estimated every year with data going back as far as 1965 [12, 13]. By 2013, the system contained 1190 equations and covers the major U.S. crop and livestock industries, including corn, wheat, other feed grain, soybeans, cattle, hogs, broilers, turkeys, eggs, and dairy as well as an extensive international component [13]. The model employs the Gauss-Seidel solution procedure, which provides approximate solutions to systems of equations, and solves deterministically for a 15-year projection period. There is no explicit production procedure, such as expansion or contraction in breeding herd, described in AGMOD model as in FAPSIM. Gross margin calculated from the market price less feed costs is the direct factor affecting livestock production in the system. For hog sector, gross margin determines the number of sows farrowed, which in turn explains pork production. For poultry sectors, gross margin determines production for chicken, turkey, and eggs directly, similar to the model specification in FAPSIM. AGMOD has been employed in some recent studies [13] to evaluate the effect of federal energy legislation on the agricultural sectors.

#### 2.3 FAPRI Model

The Food and Agricultural Policy Research Institute (FAPRI) is a joint institute launched by the University of Missouri and Iowa State University in July 1984 [14]. The FAPRI model was initially established as an international system for a few key crop commodities. It is comprised of detailed description for domestic market as well as major foreign markets to replace the single-equation U.S. export function. Over the years, the FAPRI model has been expanded greatly with different versions. The livestock models were completely updated and specified by Brown in 1994. Besides, domestic crop models describing barley, oats, cotton, and rice markets, as well as three satellite models describing world trade, government cost, and farm income, are also included in this large scale system. The system is solved by a vector of market clearing prices at which supply equals demand in all five sub-models. Recent applications of FAPRI model include [15, 16].

#### 2.4 Brown (1994)

Brown (1994) modeled the domestic market of major U.S. livestock sectors, including beef, pork, broiler, turkey and dairy [17]. The author also reviewed the theoretical development of breeding herd inventory management in livestock supply response. The supply side of the pork model captured both expansion (gilts added to the breeding herd) and contraction (sow slaughter) in production since these two factors affected the breeding herd level, together with which, they determined the number of sows farrowed and thus pig crop. Current and lagged gross margin were used to explain the level of investment and disinvestment of the hog breeding herd. Pork production was a function of the total number of hogs slaughtered and the profitability of barrows and gilts feeding, representing by the price ratio of barrow and gilt price to corn price. Major equations included:

$$\begin{split} & PKGLTADD = f (PKSOWKS, PKGMR, PKGMR(t-1)) \\ & PKSOWKS = f (PKHOGNRB(t-1), ln(TREND) \times PKHOGNBR(t-1), PKGMR) \\ & PKHOGNBR \equiv 0.99 \times PKHOGNBR(t-1) + PKGLTADD PKSOWKS \\ & PKSOWFAR = f (PKHOGNBR(t-1), TREND \times PKHOGNBR(t-1), PKGLTADD, PKSOWKS) \\ & PKPIGCRP \equiv PKSOWFAR \times PKPIGLIT \\ & PKPROD = f (PKHOGSLT, TREND \times PKHOGSLT, PKBAGPM/CRPFRM(t-1)) \\ & PKHOGSLT \equiv PKBAGKSD + PKBAGKSI + PKSOWKS + PKBORKS \end{split}$$

 $PKBAGKSD = f(PKPIGCRP, TREND \times PKPIGCRP, PKHOGFRM(t-1))$ 

$$\label{eq:pkBORKS} \begin{split} & \text{PKBORKS} = \text{f} \; (\text{PKHOGNBR}(\text{t-1}), \, \ln(\text{TREND})) \\ \\ & \text{PKHOGFRM} \equiv (1\text{-PKPIGD}) \times (\text{PKHOGFRM}(\text{T-1}) + \text{PKPIGCRP}) \; \text{PKBAGKSD} \\ & \text{-PKBAGKSI} \end{split}$$

where CKYPLACE is chicks placed in the supply flock that provide hatching eggs for broiler-type chicks production. The ratio of broiler wholesale price to feed cost was used to represent the profitability of broiler feeding since gross margin data were not available. Variables are defined in Table 2.2; dummies in the original Brown model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Broiler production was modeled with more details in Brown (1994) than in FAP-SIM and AGMOD. Three production stages were described:

CKYPLACE = f (CKYPLACE(t-1), [(CKYWHP + CKYWHP(t-1))/2]/CKYFEED, TREND)

where CKYPLACE is chicks placed in the supply flock that provide hatching eggs for broiler-type chicks production. The ratio of broiler wholesale price to feed cost was used to represent the profitability of broiler feeding since gross margin data were not available. Variables are defined in Table 2.2; dummies in the original Brown model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

CKYHATCH = f ([(CKYWHP + CKYWHP(t-1))/2]/CKYFEED, TREND, (CK-YPLACE + CKYPLACE(t-1))/2,)

where CKYHATCH is the number of chicks hatched and it was modeled as the number of chicks placed in the supply flock and the profitability of broiler feeding. Variables are defined in Table 2.2; dummies in the original Brown model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

| Description |   | Variable<br>Names | Description                                       |
|-------------|---|-------------------|---|
| BFRETPR     | Beef retail price, real                   | PKHOGNBR          | Breeding hogs on farms, Dec. 1                    |
| CKRETPR     | Broiler retail price, real                | PKHOGSLT          | Pork,<br>total number of hogs slaughtered         |
| CKYFEED     | Broiler grower feed                       | PKPCCW            | Pork consumption per capita,<br>carcass weight    |
| CKYHATCH    | Broiler chicks hatched                    | PKPIGCRP          | Pig crop  |
| CKYPCCRR    | Broiler consumption per capita, RTC       | PKPIGD            | Hog death loss                                    |
|             | basis, excluding pet food                 | PKPIGLIT          | Pigs per litter                                   |
| CKYPLACE    | Chicks placed in the broiler supply flock | PKPROD            | Pork production                                   |
| CKYPROD     | Broiler production                        | PKRETPR           | Pork retail price, real                           |
| CKYWHP      | 12-city broiler price                     | PKSOWFAR          | Sows Farrowed                                     |
| CRPFRM      | Corn, season average farm price           | PKSOWKS           | Sow slaughter                                     |
| PKBAGKSD    | Barrow and gilt domestic slaughter        | POPTOTW           | Total U.S. population                             |
| PKBAGKSI    | Barrow and gilt international slaughter,  | TKHATCH           | Poults placed for slaughter                       |
| FNDAGASI    | exogenous                                 | TKPCCR            | Turkey consumption per capita                     |
| PKBAGPM     | Barrow and gilt price, U.S.1-3, Iowa/S.   | TKPROD            | Turkey production                                 |
| I KDAGI M   | Minnesota, 230-250 lb.                    | TKRETPR           | Turkey retail price, real                         |
| PKBORKS     | Boar slaughter                            | TKYFEED           | Turkey grower feed                                |
| PKGLTADD    | Gilts added to the breeding herd          | TKYWHP            | Young Tom turkeys (14-22 lb.),<br>wholesale price |
| PKGMR       | Gross margin for pork producers, real     | ZCENFABWR         | Consumer expenditure,<br>food and beverages, real |

Table 2.2: Brown (1994) Model Variable Names and Descriptions

CKYPROD = f (CKYHATCH, [(CKYWHP + CKYWHP(t-1))/2] /CKYFEED, ln(TREND))

where CKYPROD is broiler production. It was a function of the number of chicks hatched and the profitability of broiler feeding. Variables are defined in Table 2.2; dummies in the original Brown model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Two production stages were described to model turkey production:

# TKHATCH = f (TKHATCH(t-1), [(TKYWHP + TKYWHP(t-1))/2]/TKFEED, TREND)

where TKHATCH is the number of turkey placed for slaughter. The lagged dependent variable was included to capture the large fixed costs turkey producers encounter. The ratio of turkey wholesale price to feed cost was used to represent the profitability of turkey feeding since gross margin data were not available. Variables are defined in Table 2.2; dummies in the original Brown model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

TKPROD = f (TKHATCH, TKYWHP/TKFEED)

where TKPROD is turkey production, and was a function of turkey placed for slaughter. The ratio of turkey wholesale price to feed cost was included to reflect the economic response of turkey slaughter weight. Variables are defined in Table 2.2; dummies in the original Brown model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Per capita consumptions were explained by own price, prices of closely related meat products, food expenditures, and trend to capture structural change in meat consumption:

# $$\label{eq:pkpccw} \begin{split} PKPCCW &= f\left(PKRETPR, BFRETPR, CKRETPR, (ZCENFABWR/POPTOTW), \\ \ln(TREND)\right) \end{split}$$

 $CKYPCCRR = f\left(CKRETPR, PKRETPR, BFRETPR, (ZCENFABWR/POPTOTW)\right)$ 

 $\ln(\text{TKPCCR}) = f(\ln(\text{TKRETPR}), \ln(\text{CKRETPR}), \ln(\text{ZCENFABWR/POPTOTW}))$ 

where per capita consumption is specified as a function of retail price, food expenditure, and prices of closely related commodities. Variables are defined in Table 2.2; dummies in the original FAPSIM model are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

The Brown model was estimated using annual data from 1970 to 1991. 2SLS estimation method was employed; the author also compared ordinary least squares and 3SLS estimation method, and no significant differences in the estimated parameters were found.

#### 2.5 Other Models

A number of other research models which are smaller in scale and narrowed in scope have also provided valuable insights for understanding each of the agricultural sub-sectors. Crom and Maki developed a recursive dynamic model of the pork and beef sectors for the period of 1955 to 1964 [18]. The recursive feature of the model reproduced the sequential nature in actual livestock production and has been followed by a series of studies, including Rahn (1973) [19], Chavas (1978) [20], Chavas and Johnson (1981) [21], Chavas and Johnson (1982) [22], Buhr (1993) [23], Brown (1994), as well as some of the large scale systems mentioned above (FAPSIM and FAPRI). Similar model structures following the actual production procedures will also be specified in this study by including an equation for each important production decision. Hoffman (1970) developed an eight-equation quarterly model for the egg industry to estimate total egg production, eggs used for hatching (to produce both egg layers and broilers), and table egg production; no disaggregation of product was considered [24]. This concise model sketched the relationship between the egg sector and the broiler sector consistently with the World Agricultural Supply and Demand Estimates data set provided by USDA. A similar model structure was also applied in Stillman (1985), and will be followed for the egg sector in the present study.

Maisashvili (2014) [5] estimated an annual econometric model for the U.S. beef and dairy sectors to analyze the economic consequences of the renewable fuel standard (RFS) and the impacts of the feed cost shocks on these two sectors. Total supply and total demand were modeled for both sectors; and each endogenous variable was explicitly expressed by other endogenous and/or exogenous variables, except for the primary endogenous variable, here beef retail price for the beef sector and wholesale prices of butter, American cheese, nonfat dry milk, and evaporated and condensed milk for the dairy sector, that were ultimately used to clear the markets and reach a partial equilibrium. Dynamic simulation was applied when projecting future values such that calculated market-clearing endogenous variables in a given year were used as if they were predetermined, together with actual exogenous variables, for the next year. These procedures in Maisashvili (2014) to solve the model and project future values will be followed in the current work; and thus these two studies constitute a consistent system for major U.S. livestock and poultry products.

Several studies analyzed the economic impacts of highly pathogenic avian influenza (HPAI), including Djunaidi and Djunaidi (2007) [25], Paarlberg Seitzinger, and Lee (2007) [8], Brown (2007) [26], and Saghaian Özertan and Spaulding (2008) [27]. Among these studies, Paarlberg et al. (2007) and Brown (2007) focused on the U.S. market. In Brown (2007), the effect of an HPAI outbreak in some areas was calculated by assuming a certain amount of decrease in total poultry production according to the historical production data (2002 Census of Agriculture) in these areas. Yet, the study did not take into account the response of other regions in the country due to the non-spatial character of the FAPRI model. Paarlberg et al. (2007) also addressed the importance of regionalization in measuring the real export and welfare losses of an HPAI outbreak. To study the poultry industry in more details and model the effect of regionalized issues, the poultry industry will be divided into different regions in this study according to Hatchery Production Annual Summary (USDA NASS) with adjustments made due to data availability.

#### 3. METHODOLOGY

This chapter is devoted to the development of economic theory underlying the model construction and industry analysis in later chapters. Following the literature review in the previous chapter, total supply and total demand for each livestock or poultry sector will be modeled; and a vector of primary prices, one from each sector, will be calculated such that the market clears by minimizing the sum of squared excess supply from each of the individual markets.

For each commodity, total supply consists of beginning stock, imports, and production; and total demand comprises ending stock, exports, and domestic disappearance. Due to the extensive proportion of domestic production and consumption accounting for the total U.S. supply and disappearance respectively, two aspects will be considered in substantial details in constructing the model: the supply response from the livestock producers and the demand for meat from the consumers.

#### 3.1 **Production Theory**

Classic supply function specified by output and input prices is derived from the profit maximization problem for a price-taking competitive firm

$$\max_{\mathbf{y}} \pi(\mathbf{p}) = \max_{\mathbf{y}} \mathbf{p} \mathbf{y} \tag{3.1}$$

where  $\mathbf{y} \in Y$ , the firm's production possibilities set; and  $\mathbf{p}$  is the price vector.

Under the assumption that only one output is produced, and let p be the scalar representing output price,  $\mathbf{x}$  be the vector of inputs,  $\mathbf{w}$  be the vector of input prices,

the objective function becomes equation 3.2

$$\max_{\mathbf{x}} \pi(p, \mathbf{w}) = \max_{\mathbf{x}} pf(\mathbf{x}) - \mathbf{w}\mathbf{x}$$
(3.2)

$$F.O.C: \frac{\partial \pi}{\partial x_i} = p \frac{\partial f(x_1, \dots, x_n)}{\partial x_i} - w_i = 0$$
(3.3)

$$S.O.C: \frac{\partial^2 \pi}{\partial^2 x} = \frac{\partial^2 f(x)}{\partial^2 x} \le 0$$
(3.4)

Under first-order condition and second-order condition (equations 3.3 and 3.4), we can reach the factor demand function of the firm:  $\mathbf{x}^*(P, \mathbf{w})$ . The supply function of the firm  $y^*(p, \mathbf{w}) = f(\mathbf{x}^*(p, \mathbf{w}))$  which is a function of output and input prices.

However, this functional form overlooks the critical sequential feature in livestock production and thus may give incorrect projections. For example, when output price increases, the quantity produced might not increase as suggested by classic production theory in the short run; especially for livestock sectors with longer production cycles such as cattle and hogs. This can be explained by the fact that output from earlier production stages constrains later production possibilities because of the necessary time taken in livestock production. Thus an unexpected price increase in the output might not be responded to immediately. The production might even decrease as a reaction toward the output price increase in the short run. This is because: (1) producers might want to raise the cattle or hog to a heavier weight; and/or (2) producers keep more animals in their breeding herd to expand production in the long run, and thus fewer animals go to the marketing herd and production decreases in the short run [28, 29, 17].

The complicated production procedure in livestock sectors cannot be described precisely by the simple production equation derived from the classic supply theory. To model the production procedure more accurately, all of the important decision points in the production processes should be included in the modeling system, each with an econometric function, as in the literatures reviewed in the previous chapter. Biological constraints are also incorporated in this way to reflect the nature of livestock production processes. A flowchart describing the supply and demand for each livestock market will be provided in the respective chapter to help illuminate the construction of the model.

#### 3.2 Retail Demand

Classical demand theory suggests that ordinary demand functions can be derived from the constrained utility maximization problem

$$\max_{\boldsymbol{x}\in X} u(\boldsymbol{x}), \quad \text{s.t.} \quad \boldsymbol{p}\boldsymbol{x} \le w, \tag{3.5}$$

where  $\boldsymbol{x}$  is the vector of commodities to be consumed and is an element of the commodity space  $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^L$ ,  $\boldsymbol{p}$  is the vector of corresponding prices, and w is the budget constraint; and can be solved by the Lagrangian multiplier method

$$L(\boldsymbol{x},\lambda) = u(\boldsymbol{x}) + \lambda(w - (\boldsymbol{p}\boldsymbol{x}))$$
(3.6)

Under first-order conditions:

$$\frac{\partial L}{\partial x_i} = \frac{\partial u(\boldsymbol{x})}{\partial x_i} - \lambda p_i = 0, \text{ for } i = 1, \dots, L$$
(3.7)

$$\frac{\partial L}{\partial \lambda} = w - \boldsymbol{p}\boldsymbol{x} = 0 \tag{3.8}$$

optimal choice can be derived and will be of the form:  $x_i^* = f(p_1, \ldots, p_l, w)$ , for  $i = 1, \ldots, L$ 

From the above derivation, all prices for the commodities in the commodity space

and income should be included in the demand function. But empirical economists usually work with more feasible functional forms consisting of fewer variables by applying the assumption of weak separability of preferences.

According to Deaton and Muellbauer (1980b) [30] if the whole commodity set can be partitioned into N subsets such that the preference on goods in one subset is independent of the consumption levels in other subsets, the preferences are (weakly) separable. Separable preferences can be represented by a utility function of the form

$$u = f[v_1(q_1), v_2(q_2), \dots, v_G(q_G), \dots, v_N(q_N)]$$
(3.9)

Under the assumption of weak separability multistage budgeting is legitimate. Consumers first allocate total expenditure over the N broad groups of goods, then group expenditures are allocated over goods within each group independently such that each of  $v_1$  to  $v_N$  is maximized. Most of the demand analyses for meat products are conducted under the assumption of weak separability explicitly or implicitly [Heien (1982), Eales and Unnevehr (1993), Huang (1994), Edgerton (1997), Kinnucan et al. (1997), Eales, Hyde, and Schrader (1998), Jones, Hahn, and Davis (2003)]. Thus, the meat demand function in the current study will concentrate within the food group and only the prices of closely related meat commodities, price index for non-meat food, and total expenditures on food need to be included in the set of explanatory variables.

Ferris (2005) suggested some other factors that should be considered when measuring domestic demand for a given product in empirical practices. These include population, demographic effects, income distribution, general inflation, others factors, such as living patterns and health concerns, and seasonality and weather effects. Since annual per capita consumption will be modeled in our system, more attention will be paid to the effect of general inflation and living patterns while other factors will not be accounted for. General inflation will be treated by using GPD deflated prices and food expenditures in the econometric functions. The effect of living patterns will be represented by trend terms or lagged consumptions levels will be included in the explanatory variables to represent sluggish consumption behavior, whichever gives a better fit in a prior functional form tests.

A variety of model specifications have been applied to demand analysis since economic theory is not informative about functional forms [Alston and Chalfant 1991]. Smallwood et al. (1990) provided a thorough review of the literature on meat demand analysis, in which different demand models and their applications were described. Double-log functional form will be specified due to the straight interpretation of its parameters as elasticities in this large system. The selection of the double-log functional form is also justified since functional form did not play a determining role in the estimation of meat demand elasticities for the region of North America [Gallet 2012].

To sum up, (1) a double-log functional form will be specified for the demand equation in each livestock sector. (2) The primary explanatory variables are: own price, price for closely related meat products, non-meat food price index, food expenditures, and a trend term or lagged quantity demanded if needed. (3) Following the procedure in Eales and Unnevehr (1993), non-meat food price index is calculated as the ratio of non-meat food expenditure to non-meat food quantity, where non-meat food expenditure is food expenditure minus total meat expenditures and non-meat food quantity is food quantity minus the sum of meat quantities. Food quantity is the ratio of food expenditure to food CPI.

#### **3.3** Model Specification

Critical decision points in pork production include breeding herd investment (gilts added to the breeding herd) and disinvestment (slaughter of breeding herd), the number of sows farrowed and pig crop, and slaughter of hogs. Contribution margin calculated from the gross revenue less variable costs is the direct factor affecting the number of gilts added to the breeding herd and slaughter of sows, which in turn determines the hog breeding herd inventory, and thus the number of sows farrowed and pig crop, and finally the number of hogs available for slaughter.

Pork production is expressed as the product of the number of hogs slaughtered and average hog slaughter weight with unit adjustment. Average hog slaughter weight is affected by the profitability of hog feeding, represented by the price ratio of barrow and gilt price to feed price, and a trend term representing technology progress. Slaughter of barrows and gilts is modeled as a function of pig crop, net hog import, beginning marketing hog inventory, and pork wholesale price. Major functions include:

$$\begin{split} & PKPROD \equiv PKSLHOG \times PKHOGSLW \ / \ 1000 \\ & PKHOGSLW = f (PKBAGLTP_MIXFEED, YEAR) \\ & PKSLHOG \equiv PKSLBAGLT + PKSLBRH \\ & PKSLBAGLT = f (PKPIGCROP, PKHOGNIMPT, PKHOGMKTINV, LAG1, PKWHPR) \\ & PKPIGCROP \equiv PKSOWFAR \ PKPIGPL \\ & PKSOWFAR = f (PKSOWFAR_LAG1, PKADDBRH, PKSLBRH) \\ & PKADDBRH = f (PKSLBRH, PKCMR) \\ & PKSLBRH \equiv PKSLSOW + PKSLBRSTG \\ & 25 \end{split}$$

## $PKSLSOW = f (PKHOGBRH_LAG1, PKCMR)$

### $PKSLBRSTG = f (PKHOGBRH_LAG1)$

where variables are defined in Appendix A, dummies and time shifters in the original system are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Critical decision points in broiler production include hatching egg production<sup>1</sup>, which provides fertilized eggs to be hatched and raised for slaughter and is decided by the number of hatching egg layers and the average laying rate, broiler-type hatching eggs being set in incubators, broiler-type chicks being hatched, placed on feed, and slaughtered. Contribution margin data are not available for the broiler industry; the price ratio of broiler wholesale price/broiler-type chick price to feed price is used to represent the profitability of broiler feeding in different production stages and affect the final broiler production. The poultry industry is divided into four regions in this study: the South Central (SC), the South Atlantic (SA), the North Atlantic (NA), and Other Regions (OTH), according to Hatchery Production Annual Summary (USDA NASS) with adjustments made due to data availability. Major functions include:

CKPROD  $\equiv$  CKSLW × CKSLT / 1000 CKSLW = f (CKSLW\_LAG1, CKWHP\_FEED) CKSLT  $\equiv \sum_i$  CKSLT<sub>i</sub>, i=SC, SA, NA, OTH CKSLT<sub>i</sub> = f (CKPLACE<sub>i</sub>), i=SC, SA, NA, OTH CKPLACE<sub>i</sub> = f (CKHATCH<sub>i</sub>), i=SC, SA, NA, OTH CKHATCH<sub>i</sub> = f (CKEGGSET<sub>i</sub>), i=SC, SA, NA, OTH

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Broiler-type hatching egg production would be more accurate; yet this data is not available in regional level. And (total) hatching egg production, which is the summation of broiler-type hatching egg production and egg-type hatching egg production, is used as a proxy.

CKEGGSET<sub>i</sub> = f (CKEGGSET\_LAG1<sub>i</sub>, HEGGPROD<sub>i</sub>), i=SC, SA, NA, OTH HEGGPROD<sub>i</sub> = HEGGLAYER<sub>i</sub> × HEGGLR<sub>i</sub>, i=SC, SA, NA, OTH HEGGLAYER<sub>i</sub> = f (HEGGLAYER\_LAG1<sub>i</sub>, CKCHKP\_FEED), i=SC, SA, NA, OTH HEGGLR<sub>i</sub> = f (HEGGLR\_LAG1<sub>i</sub>, CKCHKPR), i=SC, SA, NA, OTH

where variables are defined in Appendix A, dummies and time shifters in the original system are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Egg production is comprised of hatching egg production and table egg production, where regional hatching egg production is specified in the broiler model and U.S. total hatching egg production is simply the summation of the regional production. Critical decision points in table egg production include egg-type hatching egg production, which provides fertilized eggs to be hatched and raised to table egg layers and is decided by the number of egg-type hatching egg layers and their average laying rate, egg-type hatching eggs being set in incubators, egg-type chicks being hatched, placed on feed and lay eggs. Contribution margin data are not available for the egg industry; egg wholesale price/egg-type chick price and egg layers feed cost are used to represent the profitability and cost in different production stages for egg layer feeding and affect the final table egg production. Major functions include:

 $EGGPROD \equiv HEGGPROD + TBEGGPROD$ 

HEGGPROD  $\equiv \sum_{i}$  HEGGPROD<sub>i</sub>, *i*=SC, SA, NA, OTH, specified in the broiler model

 $\text{TBEGGPROD} \equiv \text{TBEGGLR} \times \text{TBEGGLAYER} \ / \ 1200000$ 

TBEGGLR = f(YEAR, EGGWHPR)

 $TBEGGLAYER = f (TBEGGLAYER\_LAG1, TBEGGHATCH)$ 

TBEGGHATCH = f(TBEGGSET)TBEGGSET = f (TBHEGGPROD) $TBHEGGPROD = TBHEGGLR \times TBHEGGLAYER / 1200000$ TBHEGGLR = f (YEAR, EGGCKPR) TBHEGGLAYER = f (TBHEGGLAYER\_LAG1, EGGCKPR, EGGFEEDR)

where variables are defined in Appendix A, dummies and time shifters in the original system are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

Major decision points in the turkey production model start with turkey eggs being set in incubators since no data is available for earlier production stages. Also because of data availability, the next step to be modeled is turkey poults being placed on feed. And the final step is turkey being slaughtered. Turkey production is modeled as the product of average turkey slaughter weight and the number of turkey slaughtered. Turkey wholesale price and feed cost are used to represent the profitability and cost for turkey feeding respectively. Major functions include:

 $\text{TKPROD} \equiv \text{TKSLW} \times \text{TKSLT} / 1000$  $TKSLW = f(YEAR, TKWHP\_FEED)$  $TKSLT = f (TKPLACE, TKSLT_LAG1)$ TKPLACE = f(TKEGGSET, YEAR) $TKEGGSET = f (TKEGGSET_LAG1, TKWHPR, TKFEEDR)$ 

where variables are defined in Appendix A, dummies and time shifters in the original system are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

For the demand side, per capita consumptions of pork, broiler, egg, and turkey are specified in double-log functional form:

PKPCCR\_LOG = f (FOODEXPR\_LOG, PKRETPR\_LOG, BFCKRETPR\_LOG, OTHFOODPR\_LOG, YEAR\_LOG)

CKPCCR\_LOG = f (FOODEXPR\_LOG, CKRETPR\_LOG, BFPKTKRETPR\_LOG, OTHFOODPR\_LOG, TIME\_LOG)

TKPCCRBL\_LOG = f (FOODEXPR\_LOG, TKRETPR\_LOG, CKRETPR\_LOG, OTHFOODPR\_LOG, TKPCCRBL\_LOG\_LAG1)

EGGPCCR\_LOG =f (FOODEXPR\_LOG, EGGRETPR\_LOG, OTHFOODPR\_LOG, EGGPCCR\_LOG\_LAG1)

where variables are defined in Appendix A, dummies and time shifters in the original system are omitted in the above description for simplicity.

### 3.4 Estimation and Validation Method

Single equation ordinary least squares (OLS) method is used to estimate the production equations and two stage least squares (2SLS) method is applied to estimate the per capita consumption equations in the system. Based on the assumption that the structural errors are pairwise uncorrelated, the recursive system used to describe livestock productions is consistently estimated by OLS.

Adjusted R-squared is used to infer the goodness of fit of the model specification. P-value and t-statistics show the statistical significance of an explanatory variable. Breusch-Godfrey test is applied to test for the presence of serial correlation whenever lagged dependent variable is included in the explanatory variables. Mean Absolute Percentage Error (MAPE) and Theil's U2 (U2) are used to measure the accuracy of fitted values:

MAPE = 
$$\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left| \frac{y_i - f_i}{y_i} \right|$$
 (3.10)

$$U2 = \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \left(\frac{f_{i+1}-y_{i+1}}{y_i}\right)^2}{\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \left(\frac{y_{i+1}-y_i}{y_i}\right)^2}}$$
(3.11)

where  $y_i$  and  $f_i$  are the actual and fitted values of observation *i* respectively.

Estimated elasticities are compared with literature. Midterm (2015 to 2024) projection of livestock productions, prices, and consumptions are also compared with FAPRI and USDA projections to validate the model specification.

### 4. THE U.S. PORK INDUSTRY

This chapter presents an econometric model for the U.S. pork industry. The model describes the supply and the demand for the pork sector within the U.S. economy; retail price is the primary variable that adjusts and clears the market. Total supply consists of beginning stock, import, and production; total demand comprises ending stock, export, and domestic disappearance. Due to the extensive proportion of domestic production and consumption accounting for the total U.S. pork supply and disappearance respectively, the model focuses on modeling these two parts based on the theoretical underpinnings developed in the previous chapter. A one-equation description will be used to approximate the U.S. pork imports, exports, and stocks for the current study.

The chapter is organized as follows. In the first section, the general flow in pork production is presented as a background. Critical decision points in pork production have been discussed in Chapter III. More detailed information about the industry will be provided in this section. In the second section, the dataset that will be used for estimating the econometric model will be discussed. In the third section, the model specification and estimation results will be presented.

## 4.1 Pork Production

Pork production has a sequential feature starting with breeding herd inventory management. The breeding herd inventory is determined by the number of breeding hogs at the beginning of the period, hogs added to the breeding herd, and slaughter of the breeding herd. The number of breeding hogs added or removed depends upon the contribution margin hog producers receive where contribution margin is defined as revenue minus variable costs (when these two data series are not available, in the case of the U.S. poultry sector, wholesale price and feed cost will be used as a proxy).

The contribution margin of two types of hog farms, farrow-to-finish hog farms and farrow-to-feeder hog farms, are considered since they are where most breeding hogs are kept. As mentioned in the introduction, drastic structural changes occurred in the U.S. pork industry during the study period. Traditional farrow-to-finish producers have given way to more specialized hog operations focusing in particular production stages. According to the <u>Census of Agriculture</u> (USDA 2012) the production share for farrow-to-finish producers has declined to 25 percent by 2009 and remained around 25 percent thereafter. Thus during the period of 1985 to 2008, the industry contribution margin is dominated by farrow-to-finish hog farms; and after 2008 both farrow-to-finish and farrow-to-feeder hog farms profitability are counted. The industry contribution margin as a result is represented by a farrow-to-finish farm contribution margin for the period of 1985 to 2008, and a weighted contribution margin (25 percent of farrow-to-finish farm and 75 percent of farrow-to-feeder farm) for the period of 2009 to 2014.

The number of sows or gilts that can be bred is constrained by the dynamic status of the hog breeding herd inventory and in turn determines the number of sows farrowed and thus the number of pig crops. However, no dataset recording the breeding stage of pork production is published consistently; and the number of sows farrowed will be the next production stage that is modeled.

Once a swine is bred, the gestation period is around 114 days; the feeding period for barrows and gilts usually lasts around 6 months before they reach slaughter weight. Producers can decide the slaughter weight of barrows and gilts and also the portion of the herd to be slaughtered, retained in the marketing inventory, or added into the breeding herd. Total domestic supply of pork is thus the multiplication of the average slaughter weight and the summation of barrows and gilts slaughtered and breeding herd slaughtered.

Not all pig crops will be placed on feed and either slaughtered in the contemporaneous period or kept in the marketing inventory for later slaughter due to death loss caused by illness or other reasons. Net pig crop, calculated as pig crop less death loss, will be included in the explanatory variables in both barrow-and-gilt slaughter function and year-end marketing hog inventory function.

The U.S. pork model is schematically described in Figure 4.1.

### 4.2 Pork Data

Macro-level pork supply and demand data, including pork production, imports, exports, stocks, and consumption, are available from <u>Agricultural Supply and</u> <u>Demand Estimates</u> provided by USDA. Most of the production data are documented by National Agricultural Statistics Service (NASS, USDA), including breeding herd inventory, slaughter of different types of hogs, the number of sows farrowed, pig crop, pigs per litter, hog death loss, marketing hog inventory, and prices for hogs. Live hog trade (net import of hogs), even though it accounts for only a small portion of the total hog supply compared to domestic pig crops, it is statistically significant in affecting the marketing hog inventory and the slaughter of hogs; the data are documented by Economic Research Service (ERS USDA). Data used to calculate revenue and variable cost in pork production are also provided by ERS under the subject of Commodity Costs and Returns.

The number of gilts and boars added to the breeding herd is not explicitly provided by USDA, and is recovered from breeding herd level in this period, breeding herd level in the last period, slaughter of sows, and slaughter of boars and stags.

No data for the number of sows bred is available, so this production stage will be skipped in the modelling of pork production. Sows farrowed, pig crop, and pigs

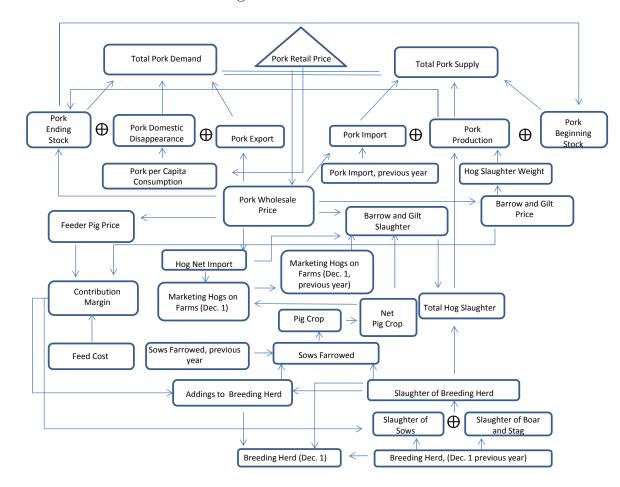


Figure 4.1: U.S. Pork Model

per litter data are all published by USDA; yet, to maintain the identity such that annual pig crop is the number of sows farrowed multiplying pigs per litter, pigs per litter data are recovered from the ratio of pig crop to the number of sows farrowed. The same procedure is applied to recover the average slaughter weight of hogs which equals the ratio of pork production over total number of hogs slaughtered.

## 4.3 The U.S. Pork Model

The U.S. pork model is schematically delineated in Figure 4.1. Total U.S. pork demand equals the summation of pork ending stock, pork export, and pork domestic disappearance. Total U.S. pork supply equals the summation of pork beginning stock, pork import, and pork production.

Starting from the demand side, the pork total demand identity is

 $PKDEM \equiv PKSTK + PKEXPT + PKCDIS$ 

where PKDEM is the total demand for pork, PKSTK is pork ending stock, PKEXPT is pork export, and PKCDIS is pork domestic disappearance.

U.S. pork ending stock is specified as:

PKSTK = f (PKWHPR, PKPROD, SHIFT11, D87898018)

where PKWHPR is the real pork wholesale price, PKPROD is the U.S. pork production and will be discussed in the supply side; variables starting with SHIFT and D are time shifters and dummy variables, and will are presented in Appendix A. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.1. Pork wholesale price has a negative effect on pork ending stock, reflecting the fact that when price is high more meat is sold and thus ending stock is low. Pork production has a positive effect on ending stocks.

U.S. pork export accounts more than 20 percent of total pork production during the past couple of years. Primary foreign markets for U.S. pork products include

| PKSTK                         | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(>  t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|--------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 158.9486  | 118.3049   | 1.3400     | 0.1912       |
| PKWHPR                        | -113.6838 | 38.9016    | -2.9200    | 0.0073       |
| PKPROD                        | 0.0231    | 0.0036     | 6.4600     | 0.0000       |
| SHIFT11                       | 64.2776   | 23.2116    | 2.7700     | 0.0104       |
| D87898018                     | 85.8107   | 12.5291    | 6.8500     | 0.0000       |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9407     | MAPE       | 0.0431       |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.4443     | Theil's U2 | 0.3272       |

Table 4.1: Pork Ending Stock

Japan, Mexico, Hong Kong, Russia, and Canada. To model the U.S. pork export with sufficient accuracy, descriptions for the demand from these markets to certain extent are needed yet are beyond the research scale of the current study. A single equation description for the U.S. pork export will be specified as:

 $PKEXPT = f (PKEXPT\_LAG1, PKPROD, D09, D0811, D13, D14, D0458)$ 

where PKEXPT is pork export, PKEXPT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, and PKPROD is pork production. Based on the assumption that not all the trading partners will change drastically, the lagged dependent variable can explain partially the current quantity of pork export. Total pork production sets a limit on the amount the domestic producers are willing to trade. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.2. Both lagged dependent variable and pork production are positively correlated with pork export as expected.

The last and largest proportion of the quantity demanded for pork is <u>pork domestic</u> <u>disappearance</u>, which is the product of U.S. population and carcass weight per capita consumption:

 $PKCDIS \equiv USPOP \times PKPCCC$ 

where PKCDIS is civilian pork disappearance, USPOP is U.S. population, and

| PKEXPT                        | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(>  t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|--------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -607.3912 | 244.5428   | -2.4800    | 0.0211       |
| PKEXPT_LAG1                   | 0.9574    | 0.0289     | 33.1600    | 0.0000       |
| PKPROD                        | 0.0420    | 0.0153     | 2.7500     | 0.0117       |
| D09                           | -717.9520 | 90.7285    | -7.9100    | 0.0000       |
| D0811                         | 867.3548  | 66.9377    | 12.9600    | 0.0000       |
| D13                           | -525.5513 | 98.8853    | -5.3100    | 0.0000       |
| D14                           | -302.7638 | 95.0906    | -3.1800    | 0.0043       |
| D0458                         | 334.3924  | 56.1343    | 5.9600     | 0.0000       |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9981     | MAPE       | 0.0797       |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.7232     | Theil's U2 | 0.4874       |

Table 4.2: Pork Exports

PKPCCC is carcass weight per capita consumption for pork.

<u>Carcass weight per capita consumption for pork</u> is recovered from pork retail weight per capita consumption by dividing the carcass to retail conversion factor:

 $PKPCCC \equiv PKPCCR \div 0.776$ 

where PKPCCC is pork carcass weight per capita consumption, PKPCCR is pork retail weight per capita consumption, and the ratio of 0.776 is achieved from the historical data series of these two variables.

Following the discussions in the previous chapter, <u>retail weight per capita consumption</u> <u>for pork</u> is modeled by a double-log functional form:

PKPCCR\_LOG = f (FOODEXPR\_LOG, PKRETPR\_LOG, BFCKRETPR\_LOG, OTHFOODPR\_LOG, YEAR\_LOG, D98T04, D86112)

where PKPCCR\_LOG is pork retail weight per capita consumption in log form, FOODEXPR\_LOG is real food expenditure in log form, PKRETPR\_LOG is real pork retail price in log form, BFCKRETPR\_LOG is comprised of real beef and chicken retail price in log form, OTHFOODPR\_LOG is the real price index of other food commodities in log form, and YEAR\_LOG is trend in log form.

Estimation results are presented in Table 4.3. Food expenditure has a positive effect on pork consumption; income elasticity is 0.38. Pork retail price is negatively affecting pork consumption; own price elasticity is -0.51. Beef and broiler are substitutes for pork and their composited retail price is positively affecting pork consumption; cross price elasticity is 0.24. Other food price index is insignificant both statistically (p-value is greater than 0.1) and economically (the corresponding coefficient is as low as 0.03), indicating that this variable has no effect on pork consumption and thus will be omitted in the projection system. The functional specification that will be applied in the projection system is presented in Table 4.4.

| PKPCCR_LOG                    | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(>  t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|--------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 106.5907 | 34.0270    | 3.1300     | 0.0048       |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.3757   | 0.1739     | 2.1600     | 0.0418       |
| PKRETPR_LOG                   | -0.5118  | 0.0547     | -9.3500    | 0.0000       |
| BFCKRETPR_LOG                 | 0.2372   | 0.0625     | 3.7900     | 0.0010       |
| OTHFOODPR_LOG                 | 0.0320   | 0.1421     | 0.2300     | 0.8239       |
| YEAR_LOG                      | -13.6486 | 4.5495     | -3.0000    | 0.0066       |
| D98T04                        | 0.0548   | 0.0064     | 8.5300     | 0.0000       |
| D86112                        | -0.0253  | 0.0089     | -2.8400    | 0.0095       |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | •        | 0.9114     | MAPE       | 0.0024       |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.1116     | Theil's U2 | 0.3243       |

Table 4.3: Pork Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)

The variable BFCKRETPR\_LOG in the pork retail weight per capita consumption function is defined as:

 $BFCKRETPR\_LOG \equiv ln [(BFRETPR + CKRETPR)/2]$ 

| PKPCCR_LOG                    | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 87.9194  | 26.6778    | 3.3000     | 0.0033      |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.3470   | 0.1598     | 2.1700     | 0.0410      |
| PKRETPR_LOG                   | -0.4987  | 0.0491     | -10.1500   | 0.0000      |
| BFCKRETPR_LOG                 | 0.2086   | 0.0530     | 3.9400     | 0.0007      |
| YEAR_LOG                      | -11.1740 | 3.5806     | -3.1200    | 0.0050      |
| D98T04                        | 0.0538   | 0.0061     | 8.8800     | 0.0000      |
| D8892                         | 0.0272   | 0.0091     | 3.0000     | 0.0066      |
| D10T13                        | -0.0232  | 0.0087     | -2.6700    | 0.0140      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9266     | MAPE       | 0.0022      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.2949     | Theil's U2 | 0.2856      |

Table 4.4: Pork Per Capita Consumption With OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)

where BFRETPR is real beef retail price and CKRETPR is real chicken retail price. These two retail prices are the primary endogenous variables in the two respective sectors used to clear the markets. This equation ends the description for the demand side of the pork industry.

The U.S. pork total supply identity is:

 $PKSUPP \equiv PKSTK\_LAG1+PKIMPT+PKPROD$ 

where PKSTK\_LAG1 is <u>pork beginning stock</u> that can be recovered from pork ending stock in the previous period, PKIMPT is U.S. pork import, and PKPROD is U.S. pork production.

Following similar reasoning logic in specifying the U.S. pork export function, the U.S. pork import will be specified as:

 $PKIMPT = f(PKIMPT\_LAG1, PKWHPR, D90T97, D08112, D89, D023)$ 

where PKIMPT is pork import, PKIMPT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, and PKWHPR is real pork wholesale price. Based on the assumption that not all of the trading partners will change drastically, the lagged pork import can explain partially the current quantity of pork imports. And the real pork wholesale price also helps explain the domestic wholesalers willingness to trade. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.5. The lagged dependent variable and pork wholesale price are both positively correlated with pork imports as expected.

| PKIMPT                        | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(>  t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|--------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 168.9498  | 69.4149    | 2.4300     | 0.0231       |
| PKIMPT_LAG1                   | 0.5262    | 0.0706     | 7.4500     | 0.0000       |
| PKWHPR                        | 211.0859  | 44.6653    | 4.7300     | 0.0001       |
| D90T97                        | -173.4262 | 25.2625    | -6.8600    | 0.0000       |
| D08112                        | -111.4530 | 29.0796    | -3.8300    | 0.0009       |
| D89                           | -209.4795 | 48.4622    | -4.3200    | 0.0003       |
| D023                          | 173.1800  | 37.3109    | 4.6400     | 0.0001       |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9289     | MAPE       | 0.0383       |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.6432     | Theil's U2 | 0.5047       |

 Table 4.5: Pork Imports

The main component of total pork supply is pork production, which is explained by two factors, the number of hogs slaughtered and the average hog slaughter weight. Since the measurement unit for pork production is million pounds in our data set, a conversion rate of 1/1000 is needed:

 $PKPROD \equiv PKSLHOG \times PKHOGSLW \div 1,000$ 

where PKPROD is pork production, PKSLHOG is the number of hogs slaughtered, and PKHOGSLW is the average hog slaughter weight.

<u>Hog slaughter weight</u> is determined by the benefit of holding and raising hogs, which is represented by the ratio of barrow and gilt price to a weighted feed cost (a mixture of corn price and soybean meal price). There is also a trend term in this function representing technology improvement:  $PKHOGSLW = f (PKBAGLTP_MIXFEED, YEAR, D14, D023)$ 

where PKHOGSLW is average hog slaughter weight, PKBAGLTP\_MIXFEED is the ratio of barrow and gilt price (PKBAGLTP) over a weighted feed cost (PKMIXFEED), and YEAR is the trend term. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.6. When the benefit of holding and raising hogs increases, farmers would keep the hogs longer to reach a heavier weight, and vice versa. Thus the coefficient of the ratio of barrow and gilt price over feed cost should be positive. Trend term representing technology improvement should also be positively correlated with the slaughter weight.

| PKHOGSLW                      | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> \mid t \mid)$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|----------------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -2025.8508 | 45.6902    | -44.3400   | 0.0000               |
| PKBAGLTP_MIXFEED              | 0.4819     | 0.1010     | 4.7700     | 0.0001               |
| YEAR                          | 1.1088     | 0.0226     | 49.0800    | 0.0000               |
| D14                           | 3.3356     | 0.8282     | 4.0300     | 0.0005               |
| D023                          | 1.8402     | 0.5613     | 3.2800     | 0.0031               |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9936     | MAPE       | 0.0028               |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.3407     | Theil's U2 | 0.4095               |

Table 4.6: Average Hog Slaughter Weight

Total number of hogs slaughtered is the summation of all types of hogs slaughtered:

## $PKSLHOG \equiv PKSLBAGLT + PKSLBRSTG + PKSLSOW$

where PKSLHOG is total number of hogs slaughtered, PKSLBAGLT is barrow and gilt slaughter, PKSLBRSTG is boar and stag slaughter, and PKSLSOW is sow slaughter.

Barrow and gilt slaughter is determined by marketing hog inventory at the beginning of the year, net pig crop, net hog imports, and pork wholesale price:

# PKSLBAGLT = f (PKPIGCROPNET, PKHOGMKTINV\_LAG1, PKHOGNIMPT, PKWHPR, D93T98, D078)

where PKSLBAGLT is barrow and gilt slaughter, PKPIGCROPNET is net pig crop which equals pig crop less pig death loss, PKHOGMKTINV is marketing hog inventory on December 1st, and PKHOGMKTINV\_LAG1 is used to approximate the beginning marketing hog inventory of the current period, PKHOGNIMPT is net hog import which equals hog import less hog export, and PKWHPR is real pork wholesale price. Slaughter of barrows and gilts are expected to be positively correlated to net pig crop, net hog import, beginning stock of marketing hog inventory, and negatively related to real pork wholesale price according to the inventory theory discussed in the literature review. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.7. All coefficients have the expected sign.

| PKSLBAGLT                     | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -13814.4194 | 2229.1463  | -6.2000    | 0.0000      |
| PKPIGCROPNET                  | 0.4601      | 0.0352     | 13.0600    | 0.0000      |
| PKHOGMKTINV_LAG1              | 1.1838      | 0.0613     | 19.3200    | 0.0000      |
| PKHOGNIMPT                    | 0.6990      | 0.0613     | 11.4100    | 0.0000      |
| PKWHPR                        | -1555.1227  | 632.1907   | -2.4600    | 0.0218      |
| D93T98                        | -1314.2411  | 271.7880   | -4.8400    | 0.0001      |
| D078                          | -1389.0596  | 430.5688   | -3.2300    | 0.0037      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9980     | MAPE       | 0.0040      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.9843     | Theil's U2 | 0.1274      |

Table 4.7: Slaughter of Barrows and Gilts

<u>Hog marketing inventory on December 1st</u>, is expressed as a function of net pig crop, net hog import, and slaughter of barrow and gilt:

# PKHOGMKTINV = f (PKPIGCROPNET, PKHOGNIMPT, PKSLBAGLT, SHIFT14, D89, D85T87)

where PKHOGMKTINV is hog marketing inventory on December 1st, PKPIGCROP-NET is net pig crop, PKHOGNIMPT is net hog imports, and PKSLBAGLT is barrow and gilt slaughter. Net pig crop and net hog import are assumed to be positively correlated with hog marketing inventory, and slaughter of barrows and gilts is assumed to be negatively correlated with hog marketing inventory. Estimation results are presented in table 4.8. All explanatory variables have the expected sign.

| PKHOGMKTINV                   | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 402.6357   | 1310.3605  | 0.3100     | 0.7614      |
| PKPIGCROPNET                  | 0.6881     | 0.0349     | 19.7300    | 0.0000      |
| PKHOGNIMPT                    | 0.6396     | 0.0469     | 13.6400    | 0.0000      |
| PKSLBAGLT                     | -0.1617    | 0.0298     | -5.4200    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT14                       | 2653.4136  | 347.6773   | 7.6300     | 0.0000      |
| D89                           | -1146.4416 | 353.6764   | -3.2400    | 0.0036      |
| D85T87                        | 1610.5354  | 278.6291   | 5.7800     | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9955     | MAPE       | 0.0046      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.3098     | Theil's U2 | 0.1486      |

Table 4.8: Hog Marketing Inventory on Dec. 1st

Net pig crop is calculated as:

### $PKPIGCROPNET \equiv PKPIGCROP-PKHOGDL$

where PKPIGCROP is pig crop, PKHOGDL is hog death loss.

<u>Hog death loss</u> is fitted as a function of pig crop, indicating that a certain proportion of the pig crop will die and not be available for feeding, and a lagged dependent variable representing technology progress (and thus the coefficient is supposed to be less than 1). Estimation results are presented in Table 4.9.

| PKHOGDL                       | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -3616.0916 | 690.6207   | -5.2400    | 0.0000      |
| PKPIGCROP                     | 0.043      | 0.0087     | 4.9400     | 0.0000      |
| PKHOGDL_LAG1                  | 0.9139     | 0.0454     | 20.1500    | 0.0000      |
| D09T11                        | -698.0304  | 180.5607   | -3.8700    | 0.0007      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9811     | MAPE       | 0.0294      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.3688     | Theil's U2 | 0.6211      |

Table 4.9: Hog Death Loss

Pig crop is a non-fitted function as discussed in the data section:

 $PKPIGCROP \equiv PKPIGPL \times PKSOWFAR$ 

where PKPIGCROP is pig crop, PKPIGPL is pigs per litter, and PKSOWFAR is the number of sows farrowed.

<u>Pigs per litter</u> is a function of a lagged dependent variable representing technology progress. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.10.

 $PKPIGPL = f (PKPIGPL\_LAG1, D88, D98T06, D14)$ 

The number of sows farrowed is fitted as a function of lagged dependent variable, gilts added to the breeding herd, and slaughter of breeding herd:

```
PKSOWFAR = f (PKSOWFAR_LAG1, PKADDBRH, PKSLBRH, D88924807, D869600)
```

where PKSOWFAR is the number of sows farrowed, PKSOWFAR\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, PKADDBRH is hogs added to the breeding herd, and PKSLBRH is slaughter of the breeding herd. Estimation results are presented in

| PKPIGPL                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -0.112   | 0.1102     | -1.0200    | 0.3193      |
| PKPIGPL_LAG1                  | 1.0277   | 0.0128     | 80.1400    | 0.0000      |
| D88                           | -0.1603  | 0.0507     | -3.1600    | 0.0041      |
| D98T06                        | -0.0873  | 0.0199     | -4.3800    | 0.0002      |
| D14                           | -0.4275  | 0.0539     | -7.9200    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9962     | MAPE       | 0.0041      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.4714     | Theil's U2 | 0.3710      |

Table 4.10: Pigs per Litter

Table 4.11. The lagged dependent variable is used to approximate the beginning breeding capacity, and should be positively correlated to the dependent variable. The number of hogs added to the breeding herd positively affects the number of sows farrowed. Slaughter of breeding herd negatively affects the number of sows farrowed.

Table 4.11: Sows Farrowed

| PKSOWFAR                      | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 3212.0395 | 988.9664   | 3.2500     | 0.0034      |
| PKSOWFAR_LAG1                 | 0.7352    | 0.0901     | 8.1600     | 0.0000      |
| PKADDBRH                      | 0.9039    | 0.1713     | 5.2800     | 0.0000      |
| PKSLBRH                       | -0.9596   | 0.1900     | -5.0500    | 0.0000      |
| D88924807                     | 645.6551  | 72.3611    | 8.9200     | 0.0000      |
| D869600                       | -431.9589 | 81.9791    | -5.2700    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.8824     | MAPE       | 0.0078      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.1900     | Theil's U2 | 0.3034      |

The number of hogs added to the breeding herd is fitted as a function of the number of breeding herd hogs slaughtered and the real contribution margin of pig farms.

PKADDBRH = f (PKSLBRH, PKCMR, SHIFT09, D14, D87917, D99)

where PKADDBRH is the number of hogs added to the breeding herd, PKSLBRH is the number of breeding herd hogs slaughtered, and PKCMR is the real contribution margin of pig farms. The number of hogs added to the breeding herd should be positively correlated to the number of breeding herd hogs slaughtered to represent the renewal of breeding herd inventory; and it should be positively correlated to the real contribution margin of pig farms, so the more profitable the industry is the larger the breeding herd should be and vice versa. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.12. Both the coefficients estimated are of the expected sign.

| PKADDBRH                      | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 267.3967  | 142.9795   | 1.8700     | 0.0742      |
| PKSLBRH                       | 0.9147    | 0.0351     | 26.0400    | 0.0000      |
| PKCMR                         | 382.0789  | 157.3683   | 2.4300     | 0.0234      |
| SHIFT09                       | -195.2676 | 82.5024    | -2.3700    | 0.0267      |
| D14                           | -311.9042 | 156.3041   | -2.0000    | 0.0580      |
| D87917                        | 409.3547  | 59.6693    | 6.8600     | 0.0000      |
| D99                           | -345.9299 | 95.2262    | -3.6300    | 0.0014      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9527     | MAPE       | 0.0153      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.9471     | Theil's U2 | 0.2966      |

Table 4.12: Hogs Added to the Breeding Herd

The number of breeding herd hogs slaughtered is a non-fitted equation and is the sum of slaughters of both genders in the breeding herd:

### $PKSLBRH \equiv PKSLSOW + PKSLBRSTG$

where PKSLBRH is the number of breeding herd hogs slaughtered, PKSLSOW is the number of sows slaughtered, and PKSLBRSTG is the number of boars and stags slaughtered. <u>The number of sows slaughtered</u> is fitted as a function of the beginning breeding herd inventory and the real contribution margin in pig production:

PKSLSOW = f (PKHOGBRH\_LAG1, PKCMR, D85T95, SHIFT03, D879357)

where PKSLSOW is the number of sows slaughtered, PKHOGBRH\_LAG1 is the breeding herd level on December 1st of the previous period used to represent the beginning breeding herd level, and PKCMR is the real contribution margin of pig farms. Slaughter of sows represents the replacement of the breeding herd; thus, the larger the beginning breeding herd level the more sows should be slaughtered. The number of sows slaughtered should be negatively correlated to the real contribution margin of pig farms, so the more profitable the industry the larger the breeding herd should be and vice versa. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.13. Both coefficients estimated are of the expected sign.

| PKSLSOW                       | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -679.2131 | 591.8386   | -1.1500    | 0.2624      |
| PKHOGBRH_LAG1                 | 0.6051    | 0.0898     | 6.7400     | 0.0000      |
| PKCMR                         | -261.5977 | 71.6932    | -3.6500    | 0.0013      |
| D85T95                        | 362.7407  | 59.9934    | 6.0500     | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT03                       | 318.4982  | 57.7784    | 5.5100     | 0.0000      |
| D879357                       | -206.8408 | 44.8635    | -4.6100    | 0.0001      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9527     | MAPE       | 0.0153      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.9471     | Theil's U2 | 0.2966      |

Table 4.13: The Number of Sows Slaughtered

The number of boars and stags slaughtered is fitted as a function of the beginning breeding herd inventory:

 $PKSLBRSTG = f (PKHOGBRH_LAG1, D98T05, D9806)$ 

where PKSLBRSTG is the number of boars and stags slaughtered, PKHOGBRH\_LAG1 is the breeding herd inventory level on December 1st of the previous period used to represent the beginning breeding herd level. Slaughter of boars and stags represents renewal of the breeding herd; thus, the larger the beginning breeding herd level, the more boars and stags should be slaughtered. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.14.

| PKSLBRSTG                     | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -1863.0213 | 100.6689   | -18.5100   | 0.0000      |
| PKHOGBRH_LAG1                 | 0.3808     | 0.0154     | 24.7600    | 0.0000      |
| D98T05                        | -202.1735  | 17.0461    | -11.8600   | 0.0000      |
| D9806                         | -87.4204   | 29.5855    | -2.9500    | 0.0066      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9698     | MAPE       | 0.0551      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.3203     | Theil's U2 | 0.5740      |

Table 4.14: The Number of Boars and Stags being Slaughtered

<u>The breeding herd inventory</u> is a non-fitted equation of the beginning breeding herd inventory, the number of hogs added to the breeding herd and the number of breeding hogs slaughtered:

## $PKHOGBRH \equiv PKHOGBRH\_LAG1 + PKADDBRH PKSLSOW - PKSLBRSTG$

where PKHOGBRH is the breeding herd inventory of hogs, PKHOGBRH\_LAG1 is the beginning breeding herd inventory level, PKADDBRH is the number of hogs added to the breed herd, PKSLSOW is the number of sows slaughtered, and PKSLBRSTG is the number of boars and stags slaughtered.

<u>Net hog import</u> appearing in the functions of slaughter of barrows and gilts (PKSLBAGLT) and hog marketing inventory (PKHOGMKTINV) is calculated as:

### $PKHOGNIMPT \equiv PKHOGIMPT - PKHOGEXPT$

where PKHOGNIMPT is net hog import, PKHOGIMPT is hog import, and PKHOG-EXPT is hog export.

Hog import is fitted as a function of lagged dependent variable:

 $PKHOGIMPT = f(PKHOGIMPT\_LAG1, D09, D95T04, D86058103, D037)$ 

where PKHOGIMPT is hog imports and PKHOGIMPT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable.

Hog import is assumed to be positively correlated with real barrow and gilt price. However, the amount of hogs imported remained at a relatively low level (less than 2000 heads) during the period of 1985 to 1996 compared to later years and no significant response of hog import to barrow and gilt price fluctuations was observed during this period; also during the short period of 1996 to 2014, shifts that cannot be explained by barrow and gilt price occurred in the hog import data series. These two reasons prevent a statistically significant fit of the price information in the hog import equation and more than usual dummy variables are included to account for the historical deviations in the data set. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.15.

<u>Hog export</u> is fitted as a function of lagged dependent variable and real barrow and gilt price.

## PKHOGEXPT = f (PKHOGEXPT\_LAG1, PKBAGLTPR, D91, D9509, D88914802, D9200)

where PKHOGEXPT is hog export, PKHOGEXPT\_LAG1 is lagged dependent variable, and PKBAGLTPR is real barrow and gilt price. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.16. The lagged dependent variable is positively correlated with

| PKHOGIMPT                     | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 16.2384    | 100.0548   | 0.1600     | 0.8724      |
| PKHOGIMPT_LAG1                | 1.0189     | 0.0227     | 44.9200    | 0.0000      |
| D09                           | -3176.6524 | 340.8517   | -9.3200    | 0.0000      |
| D95T04                        | 563.4294   | 123.8006   | 4.5500     | 0.0001      |
| D86058103                     | -738.0142  | 175.6031   | -4.2000    | 0.0003      |
| D037                          | 1030.7872  | 237.1639   | 4.3500     | 0.0002      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | •          | 0.9905     | MAPE       | 0.1072      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.7845     | Theil's U2 | 0.6300      |

Table 4.15: Hog Import

hog export and real barrow and gilt price is negatively correlated with hog exports indicating that when domestic price is high, more hogs will be sold domestically and fewer hogs will be exported.

Table 4.16: Hog Export

| PKHOGEXPT                     | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 95.8709   | 37.6024    | 2.5500     | 0.0179      |
| PKHOGEXPT_LAG1                | 0.6407    | 0.0988     | 6.4900     | 0.0000      |
| PKBAGLTPR                     | -120.7365 | 49.4364    | -2.4400    | 0.0227      |
| D91                           | 116.9627  | 28.9207    | 4.0400     | 0.0005      |
| D9509                         | -92.7782  | 18.4331    | -5.0300    | 0.0000      |
| D88914802                     | 104.8675  | 15.9808    | 6.5600     | 0.0000      |
| D9200                         | -83.0919  | 21.0794    | -3.9400    | 0.0006      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | •         | 0.8915     | MAPE       | 0.3459      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.9772     | Theil's U2 | 0.3782      |

Contribution margin of pig farms (PKCMR) appearing in the breeding herd investment and disinvestment equations is calculated as:

 $\rm PKCM \equiv D85T08 \times PKFFCM + SHIFT09 \times PKMIXCM$ 

where PKCM is the contribution margin of pig industry, PKFFCM is the contribution margin of farrow-to-finish pig farms, and PKMIXCM is the weighted average of farrow-to-finish pig farm contribution margin (25 percent) and farrow-to-feeder pig farm contribution margin (75 percent), i.e.:

 $PKMIXCM \equiv 0.25 \times PKFFCM + 0.75 \times PKFFDCM$ 

Contribution margin is defined as revenue less variable cost:

 $PKFFCM \equiv PKFFR PKFFFC PKFFOVC$ 

 $PKFFDCM \equiv PKFFDR PKFFDFC PKFFDOVC$ 

where PKFFCM is the contribution margin of farrow-to-finish pig farms, PKFFR is farrow-to-finish farm revenue, PKFFFC is farrow-to-finish farm feed cost, PKFFOVC is farrow-to-finish farm other variable cost; PKFFDCM is the contribution margin of farrow-to-feeder pig farms, PKFFDR is farrow-to-feeder farm revenue, PKFFDFC is farrow-to-feeder farm feed cost, and PKFFDOVC is farrow-to-feeder farm other variable cost.

Farrow-to-finish pig farm revenue is fitted as a function of barrow and gilt price:

PKFFR = f(PKBAGLTP,SHIFT13,D09T12)

where PKFFR is farrow-to-finish pig farm revenue, PKBAGLTP is barrow and gilt price. Farm revenue should be positively correlated to the price of the product. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.17.

<u>Farrow-to-finish</u> pig farm feed cost is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and a weighted corn and soybean meal price, which represents feed conversion efficiency and feed ingredient costs respectively:

PKFFFC = f (PKFFFC\_LAG1, PKMIXFEED, D96, D09102)

| PKFFR                         | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -0.2912  | 2.0621     | -0.1400    | 0.8888      |
| PKBAGLTP                      | 1.0285   | 0.0448     | 22.9300    | 0.0000      |
| D09T12                        | 5.8721   | 1.0406     | 5.6400     | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT13                       | 27.4849  | 1.7130     | 16.0400    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9898     | MAPE       | 0.0282      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.5169     | Theil's U2 | 0.1873      |

Table 4.17: Farrow-to-finish Pig Farm Revenue

where PKFFFC is farrow-to-finish pig farm feed cost, PKMIXFEED is the weighted average of corn and soybean meal prices. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.18. Both estimated coefficients have the correct sign. Improvement in feed conversion rate is represented by the less than 1 coefficient of the lagged dependent variable.

| PKFFFC                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 4.3691   | 1.5387     | 2.8400     | 0.0088      |
| PKMIXFEED                     | 2.1553   | 0.1711     | 12.6000    | 0.0000      |
| PKFFFC_LAG1                   | 0.3237   | 0.0697     | 4.6400     | 0.0001      |
| D09102                        | -9.7459  | 1.2793     | -7.6200    | 0.0000      |
| D96                           | 7.5140   | 1.8618     | 4.0400     | 0.0005      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9265     | MAPE       | 0.0532      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.7117     | Theil's U2 | 0.3625      |

Table 4.18: Farrow-to-finish Pig Farm Feed Cost

<u>Farrow-to-finish pig farm other variable cost</u> is a composite variable consisting of veterinary and medicine, bedding and litter, marketing, customer service, fuel, lube, and electricity, repairs, interest on operating capital, hired labor, and feeder pig costs when farmers decide to feed more than their own raised pigs. It is fitted as a function

of the lagged dependent variable; estimation results are presented in Table 4.22

PKFFOVC=f(PKFFOVC\_LAG1,D13)

| PKFFOVC                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 0.8253   | 0.2544     | 3.2400     | 0.0031      |
| PKFFOVC_LAG1                  | 0.9107   | 0.0263     | 34.5900    | 0.0000      |
| D13                           | 20.7445  | 0.6293     | 32.9600    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9882     | MAPE       | 0.0540      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.4400     | Theil's U2 | 0.1829      |

Table 4.19: Farrow-to-finish Pig Farm Other Variable Cost

Farrow-to-feeder pig farm revenue is fitted as a function of feeder pig price:

## PKFFDR = f (PKFDPIGP, D85T91, D04T08)

where PKFFDR is farrow-to-feeder pig farm revenue and PKFDPIGP is feeder pig price. Farm revenue should be positively correlated to the price of the product. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.20.

Table 4.20: Farrow-to-feeder Pig Farm Revenue

| PKFFDR                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 2.0220   | 4.0443     | 0.5000     | 0.6215      |
| PKFDPIGP                      | 1.0873   | 0.0387     | 28.0800    | 0.0000      |
| D85T91                        | -22.1358 | 2.3960     | -9.2400    | 0.0000      |
| D04T08                        | -28.8816 | 2.8110     | -10.2700   | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9866     | MAPE       | 0.0422      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.3662     | Theil's U2 | 0.2298      |

<u>Farrow-to-feeder pig farm feed cost</u> is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and the weighted corn and soybean meal price for the pork industry:

```
PKFFDFC = f (PKFFDFC_LAG1, PKMIXFEED, D04678, D0912)
```

where PKFFDFC is farrow-to-feeder pig farm feed cost, PKMIXFEED is the weighted average of corn and soybean meal prices. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.21. Both estimated coefficients have the correct sign. Improvement in feed conversion rate is represented by the less than one coefficient on the lagged dependent variable.

| PKFFDFC                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -1.7648  | 3.0242     | -0.5800    | 0.5650      |
| PKMIXFEED                     | 4.1486   | 0.4724     | 8.7800     | 0.0000      |
| PKFFDFC_LAG1                  | 0.3927   | 0.0984     | 3.9900     | 0.0005      |
| D04678                        | 16.9437  | 2.4855     | 6.8200     | 0.0000      |
| D0912                         | -15.2346 | 4.3187     | -3.5300    | 0.0017      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9384     | MAPE       | 0.0712      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.8119     | Theil's U2 | 0.4271      |

Table 4.21: Farrow-to-feeder Pig Farm Feed Cost

<u>Farrow-to-feeder pig farm other variable cost</u> is a composite variable consisting of veterinary and medicine, bedding and litter, marketing, customer service, fuel, lube, and electricity, repairs, interest on operating capital, hired labor, and feeder pig costs if occurred. It is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable; estimation results are presented in Table 4.22:

```
PKFFDOVC = f(PKFFOVC\_LAG1,D92,D8809,D9804)
```

The pork industry weighted feed cost is comprised of 78 percent corn price and 22 percent soybean meal price with unit adjusted:

| PKFFDOVC                      | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 0.6392   | 0.8457     | 0.7600     | 0.4571      |
| PKFFDOVC_LAG1                 | 1.0119   | 0.0378     | 26.7700    | 0.0000      |
| D92                           | 9.5243   | 1.0088     | 9.4400     | 0.0000      |
| D8809                         | -11.0030 | 0.6912     | -15.9200   | 0.0000      |
| D9804                         | -4.5455  | 0.6995     | -6.5000    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9682     | MAPE       | 0.0300      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.4591     | Theil's U2 | 0.1777      |

Table 4.22: Farrow-to-feeder Pig Farm Other Variable Cost

 $PKMIXFEED \equiv 100 \times (0.78 \times CORNPCY/56 + 0.22 \times SBMPCY/2000)$ 

where CORNPCY is annual average calendar year corn price in dollars per bushel and SBMPCY is annual average calendar year soybean meal price in dollars per short ton. These two variables are taken as exogenous in the current study, but corn and soybean meal are included in Rhews (2014) work studying major U.S. crop sectors. The crop sectors modeled by Rhew(2014), beef and dairy sectors modeled by Maisashvili (2014) and the pork and poultry sectors modeled in the current study will be combined and interact with each other in making projections and policy evaluations via important variables, such as feed demand for grains and grain prices for livestock sectors.

Barrow and gilt price is explained by pork wholesale price:

PKBAGLTPR = f (PKWHPR, D12, D99, D9802)

where PKBAGLTPR is real barrow and gilt price, and PKWHPR is real pork wholesale price. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.23. Pork wholesale price has the correct sign.

Feeder pig price is explained by pork wholesale price and feed cost:

PKFDPIGP = f (PKWHP, PKFFFC, D112, D906)

| PKBAGLTPR                     | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -0.1835  | 0.0271     | -6.7800    | 0.0000      |
| PKWHPR                        | 0.5330   | 0.0178     | 30.0200    | 0.0000      |
| D12                           | 0.0540   | 0.0209     | 2.5900     | 0.0159      |
| D99                           | -0.0638  | 0.0214     | -2.9900    | 0.0062      |
| D9802                         | -0.0505  | 0.0159     | -3.1800    | 0.0039      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9762     | MAPE       | 0.0253      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.6769     | Theil's U2 | 0.2118      |

Table 4.23: Barrow and Gilt Price (Real)

where PKFDPIGP is feeder pig price, PKWHP is pork wholesale price, and PKFFFC is farrow-to-finish pig farm feed cost. Feeder pig price should be positively correlated to pork wholesale and negatively correlated to the feed cost. Both feed and feeder pig are inputs for pork producers, when the price of one input increases the derived quantity demanded for the other input decreases and thus its price will decrease. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.24. Both coefficients have the correct signs.

| PKFDPIGP                      | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -128.6186 | 11.5998    | -11.0900   | 0.0000      |
| PKWHP                         | 2.3818    | 0.1285     | 18.5300    | 0.0000      |
| PKFFFC                        | -1.8526   | 0.3757     | -4.9300    | 0.0000      |
| D112                          | -34.9722  | 7.8291     | -4.4700    | 0.0001      |
| D906                          | -20.3945  | 7.0565     | -2.8900    | 0.0078      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | ·         | 0.9399     | MAPE       | 0.0411      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.8663     | Theil's U2 | 0.1970      |

Table 4.24: Feeder Pig Price

Nominal pork wholesale price is fitted as a function of pork retail price and gro-

cery store labor cost:

### PKWHP=f(PKRETP,LBCPGS,D9802)

where PKWHP is pork wholesale price, PKRETP is pork retail price which is the primary endogenous variable for the pork industry, and LBCPGS is grocery store labor cost. Estimation results are presented in Table 4.25. Functions are estimated using data from 1987 to 2014 and non-fitted functional form is used in our simulation system because no grocery store labor cost data is available for the years 1985 and 1986.

| PKWHP                         | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 33.8316  | 5.0736     | 6.6700     | 0.0000      |
| PKRETP                        | 0.7092   | 0.0511     | 13.8800    | 0.0000      |
| LBCPGS                        | -0.0017  | 0.0002     | -8.1400    | 0.0000      |
| D9802                         | -16.4621 | 3.9037     | -4.2200    | 0.0003      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9365     | MAPE       | 0.0331      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.9117     | Theil's U2 | 0.3711      |

Table 4.25: Pork Wholesale Price

Pork retail price is assumed to positively affect pork wholesale price. Grocery store labor compensation cost, which is used to approximate the efficiency of the pork marketing system at retail level, is assumed to negatively affect pork wholesale price. According to Hahn (2004) retail-wholesale price spread increases as the retaillevel marketing efficiency decreases, which is represented by the increase of grocery store labor cost in our model specification. This function ends the description for the pork supply side.

Other methods for modeling the wholesale price, such as a non-fitted identity with wholesale price equals retail price minus price spread, are also available and plausible (Ferris 2005). The method that gives the best forecasting result is chosen for each industry based on a priori tests.

All fitted equations have acceptable adjusted R-squares. Mean Absolute Percentage Error (MAPE) and Theils U2 indicating the forecasting ability of the model specifications are at a satisfactory scale. Breusch-Godfrey tests are all passed with p-values greater than 0.1. Estimated price elasticities of demand are in the range of the estimated elasticities in literature listed in Table 4.26<sup>1</sup>. Pork industry 2015 to 2024 projections are listed in Table 4.31. Also listed in Table 4.26 are USDA and FAPRIs projections for the purpose of comparison. The short-run (year 2015, 2016) and long-run (year 2019) supply elasticities are calculated as:

$$e_{PORK,SR15} = \frac{(23547 - 23482)/23482}{10\%} = 0.028 \tag{4.1}$$

$$e_{PORK,SR16} = \frac{(24665 - 24514)/24514}{10\%} = 0.062 \tag{4.2}$$

$$e_{PORK,LR} = \frac{(25853 - 25856)/25856}{10\%} = -0.001 \tag{4.3}$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>When inverse demand functional forms are specified in the studies listed, flexibilities are estimated directly and elasticities are recovered from the estimated flexibilities. When both compensated and uncompensated elasticities are provided, uncompensated elasticities are included in Table 4.31 to keep consistent with the estimation result from the current study.

| Own Price<br>Elasticity | Cross Price<br>Elasticity<br>with Chicken | Cross Price<br>Elasticity<br>with Beef | Study                                    | Data      | Period                | Model Specification   |
|-------------------------|---|--|--|-----------|-----------------------|---|
| -0.830                  | NA  | NA                                     | Tomek (1965)                             | Quarterly | 1949 Q4 to<br>1956 Q1 | Linear Inverse  |
| -0.900                  | NA  | NA                                     | Tomek (1965)                             | Quarterly | 1956 Q2 to<br>1964 Q1 | Linear Inverse  |
| -0.691                  | 0.059                                     | 0.398                                  | Menkhaus et al. (1985)                   | Annual    | 1965-1981             | Budget Share Translog Indirect<br>Utility Function with Habit Formation |
| -1.403                  | -19.608                                   | -4.673                                 | Buhr (1993)                              | Quarterly | 1973-1989             | Approximate Almost Ideal<br>Inverse Demand System                       |
| -0.610                  | -3.257                                    | -1.453                                 | Dahlgran (1988)                          | Annual    | 1950-1985             | Income-constrained Utility<br>Maximization Model                        |
| -0.762                  | 0.007                                     | 0.314                                  | Eales and Unnevehr (1988)                | Annual    | 1965-1985             | Dynamic AIDS  |
| -0.818                  | -9.804                                    | -15.152                                | Huang (1988)                             | Annual    | 1947-1983             | Rotterdam   |
| -1.010                  | -3.145                                    | -2.849                                 | Eales and Unnevehr (1992)                | Quarterly | 1966-1988             | Inverse AIDS  |
| -0.502                  | -0.141                                    | -0.011                                 | Tonsor and Marsh (2007)                  | Quarterly | 1976-2001             | Generalized AIDS  |
| -0.740                  | 0.008                                     | 0.030                                  | Tonsor, Mintert, and<br>Schroeder (2010) | Quarterly | 1982-2007             | Weighted First Difference Double<br>-log Function with Demand Shifters  |
| -0.499                  | -0.499 0.209                              |  | This Study                               | Annual    | 1985-2014             | Double-log  |

 Table 4.26:
 Estimates of Pork Demand Elasticities From Literature

|        |                           | 2014   | 2015       | 2016       | 2017       | 2018       | 2019       | 2020      | 2021       | 2022       | 2023       | 2024       |
|--------|---------------------------|--------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| PKPROD | USDA                      | 22,662 | 23,620     | 24,664     | $25,\!052$ | 25,402     | 25,681     | 25,922    | 26,129     | 26,327     | $26,\!554$ | 26,808     |
|        | FAPRI                     | 22,866 | 24,036     | $25,\!281$ | 26,133     | 26,290     | $26,\!189$ | 26,143    | 26,315     | $26,\!635$ | $27,\!188$ | 27,750     |
|        | Current Study, No Shock   | 22,866 | 23,482     | $24,\!514$ | $25,\!059$ | $25,\!490$ | 25,856     | 26,227    | 26,619     | $27,\!056$ | 27,506     | 27,972     |
|        | Current Study, With Shock | 22,866 | $23,\!547$ | $24,\!665$ | 25,086     | $25,\!504$ | $25,\!853$ | 26,218    | $26,\!607$ | 27,043     | $27,\!492$ | $27,\!958$ |
| PKIMPT | USDA                      | 973    | 900        | 900        | 913        | 926        | 939        | 952       | 965        | 978        | 991        | 1,004      |
|        | FAPRI                     | 1,000  | 925        | 913        | 916        | 923        | 939        | 957       | 968        | 981        | 986        | 987        |
|        | Current Study, No Shock   | 1,000  | 1,039      | 1,020      | 994        | 972        | 957        | 948       | 944        | 942        | 940        | 937        |
|        | Current Study, With Shock | 1,000  | 1,036      | 1,012      | 989        | 969        | 956        | 948       | 945        | 944        | 942        | 939        |
| PKEXPT | USDA                      | 5,066  | $5,\!250$  | $5,\!375$  | 5,500      | $5,\!600$  | $5,\!675$  | 5,750     | $5,\!825$  | 5,900      | 5,975      | 6,050      |
|        | FAPRI                     | 4,829  | $5,\!145$  | $5,\!449$  | $5,\!657$  | $5,\!852$  | 6,009      | 6,161     | 6,325      | 6,501      | 6,705      | 6,913      |
|        | Current Study, No Shock   | 4,829  | 5,001      | 5,210      | $^{5,432}$ | $5,\!663$  | $5,\!900$  | 6,142     | $6,\!390$  | $6,\!646$  | 6,910      | $7,\!182$  |
|        | Current Study, With Shock | 4,829  | 5,004      | 5,219      | $5,\!442$  | $5,\!673$  | $5,\!909$  | $6,\!150$ | 6,398      | $6,\!653$  | 6,916      | 7,187      |
| PKPCCR | USDA                      | 45.3   | 46.6       | 48.5       | 48.8       | 49.1       | 49.3       | 49.4      | 49.4       | 49.4       | 49.4       | 49.5       |
|        | FAPRI                     | 46.5   | 47.8       | 49.6       | 50.7       | 50.3       | 49.4       | 48.6      | 48.2       | 48.2       | 48.6       | 49.1       |
|        | Current Study, No Shock   | 46.5   | 47.0       | 48.6       | 49.0       | 49.0       | 48.9       | 48.8      | 48.8       | 48.8       | 48.9       | 49.0       |
|        | Current Study, With Shock | 46.5   | 47.2       | 48.9       | 49.0       | 49.0       | 48.9       | 48.8      | 48.7       | 48.8       | 48.8       | 48.9       |
| PKSTK  | USDA                      | 580    | 605        | 600        | 600        | 600        | 600        | 600       | 600        | 600        | 600        | 600        |
|        | FAPRI                     | 540    | 569        | 621        | 657        | 659        | 647        | 638       | 638        | 646        | 663        | 681        |
|        | Current Study, No Shock   | 540    | 580        | 625        | 646        | 661        | 671        | 681       | 689        | 699        | 710        | 722        |
|        | Current Study, With Shock | 540    | 583        | 632        | 648        | 661        | 671        | 680       | 688        | 698        | 709        | 721        |

Table 4.27: Pork Industry 2015-2024 Projections

|                  |                           | 2014       | 2015        | 2016        | 2017        | 2018        | 2019        | 2020        | 2021        | 2022        | 2023        | 2024    |
|------------------|---------------------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------|
| PKHOGMK<br>-TINV | USDA                      | 64,775     | 65,400      | 66,916      | 67,480      | 67,987      | 68,393      | 68,743      | 69,043      | 69,331      | 69,661      | 70,030  |
|                  | FAPRI                     | 59,000     | 60,100      | 64,400      | 67,400      | 67,900      | 67,300      | 66,600      | 66,200      | 66,400      | 67,200      | 68,100  |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 60,082     | $62,\!489$  | $63,\!439$  | 64,144      | 64,629      | $65,\!104$  | $65,\!597$  | 66,183      | 66,806      | $67,\!442$  | 68,100  |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 60,082     | 62,942      | $63,\!479$  | $64,\!168$  | 64,600      | $65,\!059$  | 65,539      | 66,120      | 66,741      | $67,\!374$  | 68,031  |
| PKBAGLTP         | USDA                      | 77.98      | 66.96       | 59.26       | 56.44       | 54.59       | 53.63       | 52.85       | 52.59       | 53.06       | 54.05       | 55.65   |
|                  | FAPRI                     | 76.03      | 62.11       | 54.91       | 51.77       | 52.49       | 54.72       | 57.13       | 58.76       | 59.16       | 58.24       | 57.49   |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 77.10      | 72.70       | 62.88       | 59.30       | 57.69       | 57.75       | 58.08       | 59.45       | 60.19       | 60.69       | 61.09   |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 77.10      | 79.97       | 61.08       | 59.06       | 57.67       | 57.92       | 58.30       | 59.71       | 60.45       | 60.95       | 61.34   |
| PKSLBAGLT        | FAPRI                     | 103,800    | 109,400     | 116,300     | 120,000     | 120,400     | 119,600     | 119,100     | 119,400     | 120,500     | 122,500     | 124,600 |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 103,731    | $107,\!651$ | 111,882     | 113,826     | $115,\!225$ | $116,\!282$ | $117,\!335$ | $118,\!457$ | 119,748     | $121,\!105$ | 122,498 |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 103,731    | 107,806     | $112,\!563$ | $113,\!905$ | $115,\!237$ | 116,208     | $117,\!230$ | 118,333     | $119,\!615$ | 120,967     | 122,357 |
| PKPIGCROP        | FAPRI                     | 112,700    | 121,800     | 127,800     | 129,300     | 128,600     | $127,\!500$ | 127,200     | 128,000     | 129,900     | 132,200     | 134,600 |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 112,700    | $117,\!599$ | $120,\!537$ | $122,\!610$ | 124,242     | 125,780     | $127,\!344$ | 129,069     | 130,901     | 132,781     | 134,718 |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 112,700    | 118,318     | 120,792     | 122,701     | $124,\!237$ | 125,726     | 127,260     | $128,\!967$ | 130,786     | $132,\!656$ | 134,584 |
| PKSOWFAR         | FAPRI                     | $11,\!350$ | 11,890      | 12,150      | 12,100      | 11,880      | 11,660      | 11,520      | 11,480      | $11,\!530$  | 11,630      | 11,730  |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | $11,\!350$ | $11,\!667$  | 11,781      | 11,805      | 11,783      | 11,751      | 11,719      | 11,700      | $11,\!688$  | $11,\!678$  | 11,670  |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | $11,\!350$ | 11,739      | 11,806      | 11,814      | 11,783      | 11,746      | 11,711      | $11,\!691$  | $11,\!678$  | $11,\!667$  | 11,658  |
| PKPIGPL          | FAPRI                     | 9.93       | 10.24       | 10.52       | 10.69       | 10.82       | 10.93       | 11.04       | 11.15       | 11.27       | 11.37       | 11.47   |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 9.93       | 10.08       | 10.23       | 10.39       | 10.54       | 10.70       | 10.87       | 11.03       | 11.20       | 11.37       | 11.54   |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 9.93       | 10.08       | 10.23       | 10.39       | 10.54       | 10.70       | 10.87       | 11.03       | 11.20       | 11.37       | 11.54   |

Table 4.27: Continued

|                      |                               | 2014       | 2015        | 2016       | 2017       | 2018       | 2019       | 2020       | 2021       | 2022       | 2023       | 2024       |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| PKHOGBRH             | FAPRI                         | 5,760      | 5,970       | 6,190      | 6,190      | 6,070      | 5,930      | 5,820      | 5,750      | 5,740      | 5,760      | 5,800      |
|                      | Current Study, No Shock       | $5,\!696$  | $5,\!950$   | 6,088      | 6,168      | 6,211      | 6,238      | $6,\!258$  | 6,283      | 6,312      | 6,340      | 6,370      |
|                      | Current Study, With Shock     | $5,\!696$  | 6,026       | $6,\!138$  | 6,211      | $6,\!248$  | 6,272      | $6,\!289$  | 6,312      | 6,338      | 6,364      | 6,390      |
| PKSOWP               | FAPRI                         | 73.52      | 55.07       | 49.34      | 47.08      | 47.70      | 49.54      | 51.60      | 52.87      | 53.30      | 52.69      | 52.28      |
|                      | Current Study, No Shock       | 77.08      | 73.73       | 61.09      | 56.64      | 54.78      | 55.11      | 55.83      | 57.92      | 59.20      | 60.19      | 61.06      |
|                      | Current Study, With Shock     | 77.08      | 72.65       | 58.69      | 56.22      | 54.58      | 55.13      | 55.87      | 57.99      | 59.24      | 60.18      | 60.98      |
| PKRETP               | FAPRI                         | 402        | 390         | 376        | 368        | 372        | 383        | 399        | 409        | 414        | 413        | 412        |
|                      | Current Study, No Shock       | 402        | 397         | 376        | 371        | 372        | 377        | 383        | 392        | 399        | 405        | 411        |
|                      | Current Study, With Shock     | 402        | 395         | 371        | 371        | 372        | 378        | 384        | 392        | 399        | 406        | 412        |
| PKHOGNIMPT           | FAPRI                         | 4.9        | 5.1         | 5.1        | 5.2        | 5.2        | 5.3        | 5.3        | 5.4        | 5.4        | 5.4        | 5.4        |
|                      | Current Study, No Shock       | 4.9        | 5.0         | 5.1        | 5.2        | 5.3        | 5.4        | 5.5        | 5.7        | 5.8        | 5.9        | 6.0        |
|                      | Current Study, With Shock     | 4.9        | 5.0         | 5.1        | 5.2        | 5.3        | 5.4        | 5.6        | 5.7        | 5.8        | 5.9        | 6.0        |
| PKCDIS               | FAPRI                         | $19,\!114$ | 19,787      | 20,693     | $21,\!354$ | $21,\!360$ | $21,\!130$ | 20,948     | 20,958     | $21,\!108$ | $21,\!451$ | $21,\!805$ |
|                      | Current Study, No Shock       | $19,\!115$ | $19,\!479$  | $20,\!279$ | 20,600     | 20,784     | 20,904     | 21,023     | $21,\!165$ | 21,342     | $21,\!525$ | 21,716     |
|                      | Current Study, With Shock     | $19,\!115$ | 19,535      | 20,410     | 20,618     | 20,786     | 20,891     | $21,\!007$ | $21,\!147$ | 21,324     | $21,\!507$ | $21,\!699$ |
| The applied shock is | a 10 percent increase in 2015 | barrow an  | d gilt prio | ce         |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |

Table 4.27: Continued

#### 5. THE U.S. BROILER INDUSTRY

This chapter presents an econometric model for the U.S. broiler industry. The model describes the supply and the demand for the broiler sector within the U.S. economy; retail price is the primary variable that adjusts and clears the market. Following the construction of the U.S. pork industry, total supply consists of beginning stocks, imports, and production; total demand comprises ending stocks, exports, and domestic disappearance. Due to the extensive proportion of domestic production and consumption accounting for the total U.S. broiler supply and disappearance respectively, the model focuses on these two parts based on the theoretical foundation developed in the methodology chapter. A one-equation description will be used to approximate the U.S. broiler imports, exports, and stocks.

The chapter is organized as follows. In the first section, the general flow in broiler production is presented as a background. Critical decision points in broiler production have been discussed in Chapter III to assist present the model specification. More detailed information about the industry will be provided in this section. In the second section, the dataset that will be used for estimating the econometric model will be discussed. In the third section, the model specification and estimation results will be presented.

# 5.1 Broiler Production

Broiler production has a sequential feature starting with inventory management of the hatchery supply flock which provides fertilized eggs that will be hatched and the chicks fed to become broiler-type hatching egg layers. Broiler-type hatching egg layers then lay fertilized broiler-type hatching eggs. The eggs are then set in incubators and hatched to broiler-type chicks. Finally broiler-type chicks are placed on feed and slaughtered at an average weight around 4.5 pounds after about 35 to 49 days of feeding.

As discussed in the literature review section, to study the poultry industry in more detail and model the effects of regionalized issues, such as an outbreak of avian influenza and regional policy changes, the poultry industry will be divided into different regions in this study according to <u>Hatchery Production Annual Summary</u> (USDA NASS) with adjustments made due to data availability. The U.S. broiler model is schematically described in Figure 5.1.

# 5.2 Broiler Data

Macro-level broiler supply and demand data, including broiler production, imports, exports, stocks, and consumption, are available from World Agricultural Supply and Demand Estimates (WASDE) provided by USDA. Broiler production data are mainly collected from three sources: (1) annual state-level broilers slaughtered, broiler-type chicks placed on feed, and broiler-type chick price are available from the National Agricultural Statistics Service (NASS, USDA); (2) annual state-level broiler-type chicks hatched, first day of month regional-level broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators are available in <u>Hatchery Production</u> (NASS, USDA); (3) during month state-level hatching egg production<sup>1</sup>, number of hatching egg layers (1994-2014), and hatching egg layers laying rate (1994-2014) are available in Chickens and Eggs (NASS, USDA)<sup>2</sup>.

Historical data for national level broiler production and the number of broilers

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Monthly, and thus calendar year, state production is published in Chickens and Eggs starting from 1994. For the period of 1985 to 1993, only marketing year (proceeding December to current November) hatching egg production data are available in Hatching Egg Production, and this is transformed and used as calendar year data.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>To be more accurate, broiler-type hatching egg production, number of broiler-type hatching egg layers and the corresponding laying rate should be used in the model specification. However, they are not available at the state or regional level. (Total) Hatching egg production, (total) number of hatching egg layers and their laying rate are thus used as a proxy.

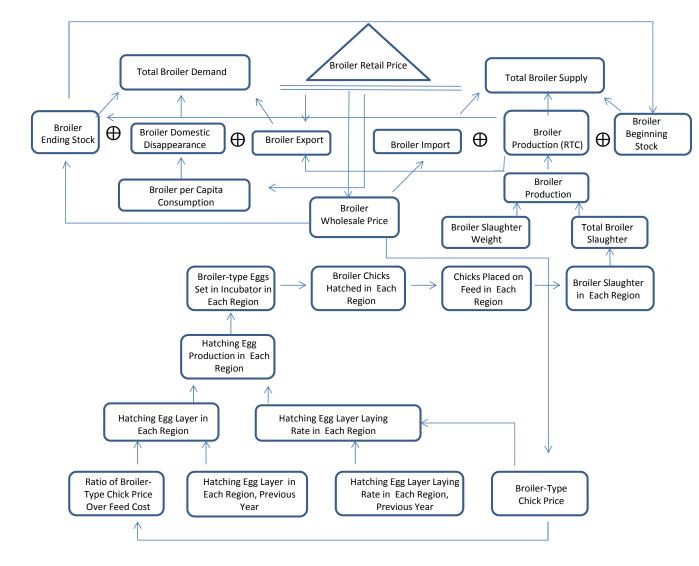


Figure 5.1: The U.S. Broiler Model

slaughtered are available. We assume the average broiler slaughter weight follows the same pattern all across the country and it is calculated from the ratio of national broiler production divided by total number of broilers slaughtered.

Intended placement into hatchery supply flocks was modeled as the first production step by Brown (1994). However, no state or regional level data are available for this production stage; and thus it is omitted in the current model. Hatching egg layer inventory is explained by price and cost variables directly.

The number of hatching egg layers and their laying rate are state-level data and collected monthly. The following steps are performed to calculate the during-month, state-level hatching egg layers and laying rate into meaningful annual regional data:

- 1.  $\sum_{j}$  during month production in state<sub>j</sub> = during month production in region<sub>i</sub>, state<sub>j</sub> from region<sub>i</sub>
- 2.  $\sum_{j}$  during month layer in state<sub>j</sub> =during month layer in region<sub>i</sub>, state<sub>j</sub> from region<sub>i</sub>
- 3.  $\frac{\text{during month production in region}_i}{\text{during month layer in region}_i} = \text{during month laying rate for region}_i$
- 4.  $\sum_{j}$  during month laying rate for region<sub>i</sub> =during year laying rate for region<sub>i</sub>, j = 1, 2, ..., 12
- 5.  $\frac{\text{during year production in region}_i}{\text{during year laying rate for region}_i} = \text{during year layers in region}_i$

## 5.3 The U.S. Broiler Model

The U.S. broiler model is schematically delineated in Figure 5.1. Total U.S. broiler demand equals the sum of broiler ending stocks, broiler exports, and broiler domestic disappearance. Total U.S. broiler supply equals the sum of broiler beginning stocks, broiler imports, and broiler production.

Starting from the demand side, the broiler total demand identity is

### $CKDEM \equiv CKSTK + CKEXPT + CKCDIS$

where CKDEM is the total demand for broiler, CKSTK is broiler ending stocks, CKEXPT is broiler exports, and CKCDIS is broiler domestic disappearance.

U.S. broiler ending stock is specified as:

#### CKSTK = f (CKPRODRTC, CKWHPR, D95T05, D0311)

where CKPRODRTC is broiler production (ready-to-cook) and CKWHPR is the GPD deflated real broiler wholesale price. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.1. Broiler production has a positive effect on ending stocks. And broiler wholesale price has a negative effect on broiler ending stocks, reflecting the fact that when price is high more meat is sold and thus ending stock should be lower. U.S. broiler production will be discussed in the supply side.

| CKSTK                         | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 302.0260  | 123.6437   | 2.4400     | 0.0220      |
| CKPRODRTC                     | 0.0208    | 0.0013     | 16.0800    | 0.0000      |
| CKWHPR                        | -476.6694 | 121.7834   | -3.9100    | 0.0006      |
| D95T05                        | 158.9646  | 16.5001    | 9.6300     | 0.0000      |
| D0311                         | -164.5735 | 31.3419    | -5.2500    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | ·         | 0.9660     | MAPE       | 0.0683      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.1323     | Theil's U2 | 0.5918      |

Table 5.1: Broiler Ending Stock

The amount of U.S. broiler exports approaches 20 percent of total broiler production during the past couple of years (WASDE, USDA). Major foreign markets for the U.S. broiler products include Russia, China, and Mexico. To model the U.S. broiler exports with sufficient accuracy, descriptions for the demand from these markets are needed yet beyond the research scale of the current study. A single equation description for the U.S. broiler exports is specified as:

# CKEXPT = f( CKEXPT\_LAG1, CKPRODRTC, CKRETPR, D02, D85067, D04, D9508)

where CKEXPT is broiler exports, CKEXPT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, CKPRODRTC is broiler production (ready-to-cook), and CKRETPR is real broiler retail price. Based on the assumption that not all the trading partners will change drastically, the lagged dependent variable can explain partially the current quantity of broiler exports. The total (ready-to-cook) broiler production sets a limit on the amount the domestic producers are willing to trade. Broiler selling price has a negatively effect on broiler exports indicating that when domestic price is high more meat will be sold in the home market and less will be exported, and vice versa. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.2. All the signs of the estimated coefficients are as expected.

| CKEXPT                        | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 3150.7088  | 2203.5503  | 1.4300     | 0.1668      |
| CKEXPT_LAG1                   | 0.7169     | 0.0764     | 9.3900     | 0.0000      |
| CKPRODRTC                     | 0.0531     | 0.0251     | 2.1100     | 0.0461      |
| CKRETPR                       | -1701.6622 | 932.0210   | -1.8300    | 0.0815      |
| D02                           | -838.9863  | 226.3871   | -3.7100    | 0.0012      |
| D85067                        | -387.5231  | 209.6789   | -1.8500    | 0.0781      |
| D04                           | -496.1707  | 234.0011   | -2.1200    | 0.0455      |
| D9508                         | 624.6213   | 171.9337   | 3.6300     | 0.0015      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | •          | 0.9914     | MAPE       | 0.0601      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.6007     | Theil's U2 | 0.6190      |

Table 5.2: Broiler Exports

The last and largest proportion of the quantity demanded for broiler is broiler domestic disappearance, which is the product of U.S. population and carcass weight per capita consumption:

 $CKCDIS \equiv USPOP \times CKPCCC$ 

where CKCDIS is broiler civilian disappearance, USPOP is U.S. population, and CKPCCC is carcass weight per capita consumption for broiler.

Carcass weight per capita consumption for broiler is calculated from broiler retail weight per capita consumption by dividing the carcass to retail conversion factor:

 $CKPCCC \equiv CKPCCR \div 0.859$ 

where CKPCCC is broiler carcass weight per capita consumption, CKPCCR is broiler retail weight per capita consumption, and the ratio of 0.859 is calculated from the historical data series of these two variables.

Following the discussions in the methodology chapter, retail weight per capita consumption for broiler is modeled by a double-log functional form:

CKPCCR\_LOG = f (FOODEXPR\_LOG, CKRETPR\_LOG, BFPKTKRETPR\_LOG, TIME\_LOG, D92T10, D990245, D0910, D91003, D14)

where CKPCCR\_LOG is broiler retail weight per capita consumption in log form, FOODEXPR\_LOG is real food expenditure in log form, CKRETPR\_LOG is real broiler retail price in log form, BFPKTKRETPR\_LOG is the composite real beef and chicken retail price in log form, and TIME\_LOG is time in log form.

Estimation results are presented in Table 5.3. Food expenditure has a positive effect on broiler consumption; income elasticity is 0.42. Broiler retail price is negatively affecting broiler consumption; own price elasticity is -0.55. Beef, pork and turkey, as substitutes for broiler, their composited retail price is positively affecting

broiler consumption; cross price elasticity is 0.19. Functional form with other food price index included in the explanatory variables has also been tried as listed in Table 5.4, where other food price index has a negative effect on broiler consumption which contradicts economic theory and is statistically insignificant, thus it is removed.

| CKPCCR_LOG                    | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 2.6689   | 0.6650     | 4.0100     | 0.0006      |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.4227   | 0.2009     | 2.1000     | 0.0476      |
| CKRETPR_LOG                   | -0.5510  | 0.0904     | -6.1000    | 0.0000      |
| BFPKTKRETPR_LOG               | 0.1917   | 0.1036     | 1.8500     | 0.0784      |
| TIME_LOG                      | 0.0747   | 0.0181     | 4.1300     | 0.0005      |
| D92T10                        | 0.0788   | 0.0146     | 5.4000     | 0.0000      |
| D990245                       | 0.0650   | 0.0093     | 6.9900     | 0.0000      |
| D950910                       | -0.0342  | 0.0098     | -3.4700    | 0.0023      |
| D91003                        | 0.0328   | 0.0095     | 3.4400     | 0.0024      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9917     | MAPE       | 0.0023      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.3485     | Theil's U2 | 0.4073      |

Table 5.3: Broiler Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)

The beef-pork-turkey composite price, BFPKTKRETPR\_LOG in the broiler retail weight per capita consumption function is defined as:

## $BFPKTKRETPR\_LOG \equiv \ln \left[ (BFRETPR + PKRETPR + TKRETPR)/3 \right]$

where BFRETPR is real beef retail price, PKRETPR is real pork retail price, and TKRETPR is real turkey retail price. The three retail prices are the primary endogenous variables in the three respective sectors used to clear the markets. This equation ends the description for the demand side of broiler industry.

The U.S. broiler total supply identity is:

| CKPCCR_LOG                    | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 1.9071   | 0.6081     | 3.1400     | 0.0054      |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.5884   | 0.1818     | 3.2400     | 0.0044      |
| CKRETPR_LOG                   | -0.4827  | 0.0836     | -5.7700    | 0.0000      |
| BFPKTKRETPR_LOG               | 0.3514   | 0.1003     | 3.5000     | 0.0024      |
| TIME_LOG                      | 0.0617   | 0.0174     | 3.5400     | 0.0022      |
| OTHFOODPR_LOG                 | -0.0415  | 0.1345     | -0.3100    | 0.7609      |
| D92T10                        | 0.1009   | 0.0143     | 7.0800     | 0.0000      |
| D990245                       | 0.0618   | 0.0083     | 7.4600     | 0.0000      |
| D0910                         | -0.0445  | 0.0126     | -3.5200    | 0.0023      |
| D91003                        | 0.0333   | 0.0084     | 3.9900     | 0.0008      |
| D14                           | -0.0593  | 0.0181     | -3.2800    | 0.0039      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9114     | MAPE       | 0.0024      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.1116     | Theil's U2 | 0.3243      |

Table 5.4: Broiler Per Capita Consumption With OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)

# $CKSUPP \equiv CKSTK\_LAG1+CKIMPT+CKPRODRTC$

where CKSTK\_LAG1 is broiler beginning stock that can be recovered from broiler ending stock of the previous period, CKIMPT is U.S. broiler imports, and CKPRO-DRTC is U.S. ready-to-cook broiler production.

Following similar reasoning logic in specifying the U.S. broiler exports function, the U.S. broiler imports will be specified as:

CKIMPT=f(CKIMPT\_LAG1,CKWHPR,SHIFT06,D91T99,D0314)

where CKIMPT is broiler imports, CKIMPT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, and CKWHPR is real broiler wholesale price. Based on the assumption that not all the trading partners will change drastically, the lagged broiler imports can explain partially the current quantity of broiler imports. And the real broiler wholesale price also helps explaining the domestic wholesalers' willingness to trade. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.5. The lagged dependent variable and broiler wholesale price are both positively correlated with pork imports as expected.

| CKIMPT                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -9.5176  | 7.3614     | -1.2900    | 0.2133      |
| CKIMPT_LAG1                   | 0.7314   | 0.0426     | 17.1900    | 0.0000      |
| CKWHPR                        | 31.1036  | 10.4541    | 2.9800     | 0.0085      |
| SHIFT06                       | 20.0363  | 3.3800     | 5.9300     | 0.0000      |
| D91T99                        | -14.4766 | 1.9812     | -7.3100    | 0.0000      |
| D0314                         | -10.1763 | 2.2885     | -4.4500    | 0.0004      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | ·        | 0.9962     | MAPE       | 0.3836      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.5698     | Theil's U2 | 0.7025      |

Table 5.5: Broiler Imports

The main component of total broiler supply is ready-to-cook broiler production which equals total broiler production less broiler condemnation:

 $\mathbf{CKPRODRTC} \equiv \mathbf{CKPROD} - \mathbf{CKCONDM}$ 

where CKPRODRTC is ready-to-cook broiler production, CKPROD is broiler production, and CKCONDM is broiler condemnation.

Broiler condemnation is fitted as a function of total broiler production, indicating that a certain proportion of the broiler production will be disposed due to illness or management practices at the farm and the processing plant:

CKCONDM=f(CKPROD,D880123)

where CKCONDM is broiler condemnation and CKPROD is broiler production. The coefficient of broiler production in Table 5.6 has a positive sign as expected; and the magnitude shows that around 1 percent of the total broiler production is condemned, in accordance with historical data.

Broiler production is explained by two factors, the number of broilers slaughtered and the average broiler slaughter weight:

 $CKPROD \equiv CKSLT \times CKSLW \div 1,000$ 

| CKCONDM                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -96.5158 | 2.1971     | -43.9300   | 0.0000      |
| CKPROD                        | 0.0133   | 0.0001     | 179.2400   | 0.0000      |
| D880123                       | 9.7576   | 1.7552     | 5.5600     | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9991     | MAPE       | 0.0124      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.2105     | Theil's U2 | 0.2342      |

Table 5.6: Broiler Condemnation

where CKPROD is broiler production, CKSLT is the number of broilers slaughtered, and CKSLW is the average broiler slaughter weight. Since the measurement unit for broiler production is in millions of pounds, a conversion rate of 1/1000 is needed.

Broiler slaughter weight is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable representing technology improvement:

 $CKSLW = f (CKSLW\_LAG1, SHIFT12, D969, D05)$ 

where CKSLW is average broiler slaughter weight and CKSLT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.7. The coefficient of the lagged dependent variable is greater than 1, representing technology improvement.

 Table 5.7: Average Broiler Slaughter Weight

| CKSLW                         | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -0.0789  | 0.0353     | -2.2300    | 0.0347      |
| CKSLW_LAG1                    | 1.0339   | 0.0099     | 104.7500   | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT12                       | -0.0300  | 0.0144     | -2.0800    | 0.0477      |
| D969                          | 0.0643   | 0.0141     | 4.5500     | 0.0001      |
| D05                           | 0.0492   | 0.0198     | 2.4800     | 0.0202      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9982     | MAPE       | 0.0039      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.7433     | Theil's U2 | 0.3180      |

Starting from the total number of broilers slaughtered, the broiler production model is divided into different regions. According to <u>Hatchery Production Annual</u> Summary (1985 to 2014) there should be six production regions:

North Atlantic: CT, ME, MA, NH, NJ, NY, PA, RI, VT;

South Atlantic: DE, FL, GA, MD, NC, SC, VA, WV;

South Central: AL, AR, KY, LA, MS, OK, TN, TX;

East North Central: IL, IN, MI, OH, WI;

West North Central: IA, KS, MN, MO, NE, ND, SD;

West: AK, AZ, CA, CO, HI, ID, MT, NM, NV, OR, UT, WA, WY.

However, in our broiler production model we only retain the following three regions: North Atlantic (NA), South Atlantic (SA), and South Central (SC); and categorize the remaining three regions into one Other Region (OTH). The reason we do not work with East North Central, West North Central, and West individually is the lack of data disclosure at least for one production stage described in the broiler industry flow chart.

For some production stages, data are available at the regional level, like eggs set in incubators; for others, data are available only at the state level. To calculate regional data, we add up the corresponding state level data that are available for our complete study period, from 1985 to 2014. State level data that are published for some years but not the whole period are not counted nor used to represent that region and are lumped into the Other Region.

To sum up, (1) we divide broiler industry into four regions: North Atlantic, South Atlantic, South Central, and Other Region. (2) For each production stage, a state is incorporated into its corresponding region if it has data available for the whole study period from 1985 to 2014. (3) Data for the Other Region is the difference between national total and the sum of the first three regions<sup>3</sup>.

Thus the total number of broilers slaughtered is the sum of the four regional level numbers of broilers slaughtered:

 $CKSLT \equiv CKSLTNA+CKSLTSA+CKSLTSC+CKSLTOTH$ 

where CKSLT is the national total number of broilers slaughtered; states in each region for the production stage of slaughter are listed below:

NA: PA; SA: DE, GA, MD, NC, SC, VA;

SC: AL, AR, LA, MS, TN, TX.

The number of broilers slaughtered in each region is fitted as a function of broilertype chicks placed on feed in that region:

CKSLTSC=f(CKPLACESC,D068112);

CKSLTSA=f(CKPLACESA,D038);

CKSLTNA=f(CKPLACENA,SHIFT13);

CKSLTOTH=f(CKPLACEOTH,SHIFT02,D85,D87T94,D9504T08,D00123);

where CKSLT is the number of broilers slaughtered, and CKPLACE is the number of broiler-type chicks placed on feed. Estimation results are listed through Table 5.8 to Table 5.11. The number of broilers slaughtered is positively related to the number of broiler-type chicks placed on feed in all four regions as expected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>We will list the states in NA, SA, and SC for each production stage because of the minor changes in data availability for future reference.

| CKSLTSC                       | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -47084.2189 | 46275.4361 | -1.0200    | 0.3180      |
| CKPLACESC                     | 1.0654      | 0.0142     | 75.1300    | 0.0000      |
| D068112                       | 109858.3346 | 24383.2598 | 4.5100     | 0.0001      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9954     | MAPE       | 0.0101      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.0093     | Theil's U2 | 0.2918      |

Table 5.8: Broiler Slaughter in South Central

Table 5.9: Broiler Slaughter in South Atlantic

| CKSLTSA                       | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 21548.4029 | 27212.5334 | 0.7900     | 0.4353      |
| CKPLACESA                     | 0.8955     | 0.0092     | 97.8200    | 0.0000      |
| D038                          | 72729.7970 | 17003.3102 | 4.2800     | 0.0002      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9971     | MAPE       | 0.0070      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.6522     | Theil's U2 | 0.3013      |

Table 5.10: Broiler Slaughter in North Atlantic

| CKSLTNA                       | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 12515.7070  | 6373.6197  | 1.9600     | 0.0599      |
| CKPLACENA                     | 0.6867      | 0.0459     | 14.9700    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT13                       | -25355.5314 | 4139.0258  | -6.1300    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.8892     | MAPE       | 0.0012      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.5039     | Theil's U2 | 0.0535      |

Broiler-type chicks placed on feed in each region is fitted as a function of broilertype chicks hatched in that region; states in each region for the production stage of placement are listed below:

CKPLACESC=f(CKHATCHSC,SHIFT09,D14);

CKPLACESA=f(CKHATCHSA);

| CKSLTOTH                      | Estimate      | Std. Error  | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|---------------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 150629.5802   | 53186.5410  | 2.8300     | 0.0094      |
| CKPLACEOTH                    | 2.3754        | 0.1126      | 21.0900    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT02                       | -2302017.6773 | 125402.9192 | -18.3600   | 0.0000      |
| D85                           | -659430.6359  | 40653.4087  | -16.2200   | 0.0000      |
| D87T94                        | -250345.0949  | 20744.6513  | -12.0700   | 0.0000      |
| D9504T08                      | -165807.4182  | 21678.0252  | -7.6500    | 0.0000      |
| D00123                        | 121315.9814   | 24771.6226  | 4.9000     | 0.0001      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |               | 0.9892      | MAPE       | 0.0234      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |               | 0.8995      | Theil's U2 | 0.6008      |

Table 5.11: Broiler Slaughter in Other Region

#### CKPLACENA=f(CKHATCHNA,SHIFT14);

## CKPLACEOTH=f(CKHATCHOTH,SHIFT02,D85,D86);

NA: PA;

SA: DE, FL, GA, MD, NC, SC, VA;

SC: AL, AR, MS, TX;

where CKPLACE is the number of broiler-type chicks placed on feed and CKHATCH is the number of broiler-type chicks hatched. Estimation results are provided in Table 5.12 to Table 5.15. The number of broiler-type chicks placed on feed is positively related to the number of broiler-type chicks hatched on feed in all four regions as expected.

Broiler-type chicks hatched in each region is fitted as a function of broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators in that region; feed cost and time trend are also included in the explanatory variables for some region. States in each region for the production stage of hatchery are listed below:

CKHATCHSC=f(CKEGGSETSC,CKFEEDR,D024);

| CKPLACESC                     | Estimate     | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -220743.2415 | 36094.8109 | -6.1200    | 0.0000      |
| CKHATCHSC                     | 1.0024       | 0.0104     | 96.0000    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT09                       | 102129.2928  | 16063.3010 | 6.3600     | 0.0000      |
| D14                           | 124089.1265  | 35184.0057 | 3.5300     | 0.0016      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | ·            | 0.9971     | MAPE       | 0.0081      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |              | 0.0045     | Theil's U2 | 0.2494      |

Table 5.12: Broiler-type Chicks Placed on Feed in South Central

Table 5.13: Broiler-type Chicks Placed on Feed in South Atlantic

| CKPLACESA                     | Estimate     | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -241581.5608 | 23104.8852 | -10.4600   | 0.0000      |
| CKHATCHSA                     | 1.0708       | 0.0077     | 139.9400   | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |              | 0.9985     | MAPE       | 0.0051      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |              | 0.0356     | Theil's U2 | 0.1955      |

Table 5.14: Broiler-type Chicks Placed on Feed in North Atlantic

| CKPLACENA                     | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -12855.9434 | 5365.0674  | -2.4000    | 0.0238      |
| CKHATCHNA                     | 1.0142      | 0.0355     | 28.6000    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT14                       | 17415.4129  | 4082.1522  | 4.2700     | 0.0002      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9729     | MAPE       | 0.0187      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.0003     | Theil's U2 | 0.4249      |

CKHATCHSA=f(CKEGGSETSA,D867989);

CKHATCHNA=f(CKEGGSETNA,YEAR,D88905,D0910);

CKHATCHOTH=f(CKEGGSETOTH,D9300T04);

NA: PA;

| CKPLACEOTH                    | Estimate     | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 231138.3947  | 31568.5575 | 7.3200     | 0.0000      |
| СКНАТСНОТН                    | 0.1839       | 0.0259     | 7.1000     | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT02                       | 1010209.7452 | 23071.2336 | 43.7900    | 0.0000      |
| D85                           | 149533.3232  | 40947.6696 | 3.6500     | 0.0012      |
| D86                           | -144727.1368 | 40044.6394 | -3.6100    | 0.0013      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |              | 0.9962     | MAPE       | 0.0236      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |              | 0.0018     | Theil's U2 | 0.0939      |

Table 5.15: Broiler-type Chicks Placed on Feed in Other Region

SA: DE, FL, GA, MD, NC, SC, VA & WV;

SC: AL, AR, MS, TX;

where CKHATCH is the number of broiler-type chicks hatched, CKEGGSET is the number of broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators, CKFEEDR is GPD deflated real broiler feed cost, and YEAR is time trend. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.16 to Table 5.19.

Table 5.16: Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in South Central

| CKHATCHSC                     | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 815185.8893 | 56246.7482 | 14.4900    | 0.0000      |
| CKEGGSETSC                    | 0.8337      | 0.0145     | 57.3500    | 0.0000      |
| CKFEEDR                       | -50701.4960 | 10066.8098 | -5.0400    | 0.0000      |
| D024                          | 160895.6496 | 39387.0338 | 4.0800     | 0.0004      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9920     | MAPE       | 0.0124      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.0005     | Theil's U2 | 0.4275      |

The number of broiler-type chicks hatched is positively related to the number of broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators in all four regions as expected. Feed cost

| CKHATCHSA                     | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 85638.0644  | 32351.5027 | 2.6500     | 0.0134      |
| CKEGGSETSA                    | 1.1365      | 0.0123     | 92.3300    | 0.0000      |
| D867989                       | -73202.9669 | 13536.4813 | -5.4100    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9969     | MAPE       | 0.0058      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.0004     | Theil's U2 | 0.2724      |

Table 5.17: Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in South Atlantic

Table 5.18: Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in North Atlantic

| CKHATCHNA                     | Estimate      | Std. Error  | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|---------------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -3707242.1920 | 279434.3024 | -13.2700   | 0.0000      |
| CKEGGSETNA                    | 0.6467        | 0.1337      | 4.8400     | 0.0001      |
| YEAR                          | 1883.2837     | 147.3170    | 12.7800    | 0.0000      |
| D88905                        | 12038.9441    | 2451.8389   | 4.9100     | 0.0000      |
| D0910                         | -10104.2091   | 3024.4042   | -3.3400    | 0.0026      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |               | 0.9660      | MAPE       | 0.0214      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |               | 0.0557      | Theil's U2 | 0.4652      |

Table 5.19: Broiler-type Chicks Hatched in Other Region

| СКНАТСНОТН                    | Estimate     | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -441921.0284 | 22371.9676 | -19.7500   | 0.0000      |
| CKEGGSETOTH                   | 3.0796       | 0.0359     | 85.7700    | 0.0000      |
| D9300T04                      | 154129.3666  | 14125.5319 | 10.9100    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |              | 0.9962     | MAPE       | 0.0229      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |              | 0.0440     | Theil's U2 | 0.4274      |

is supposed to have a negative effect on the number of broiler-type chicks hatched. Since both feed and chicks are input for broiler production; when the price for one input increases the derived quantity demanded for the other will decrease. The feed cost variable is insignificant for other regions and thus not included in other hatchery functions.

For the North Atlantic there is a trend term in the equation indicating that there is a positive trend in the number of eggs that have been hatched comparing to the number of eggs being set in incubators as time passes (Table 5.18). This might be caused by technology improvement in this region and/or that more hatching cycles have been performed by producers over time. The reason we need a trend term to represent the second possible cause is that we dont have the exact number of eggs set in incubators by year, but only the sum of first day of month data as an approximation when the incubation period is 21 days. For the South Atlantic region, the coefficient before CKEGGSETSA is higher than one, which means more eggs are hatched than eggs set in incubators. This is possible because of the same reason that more than one hatching cycles per month may have been performed by producers but this is not reflected in egg set data that we are using which is an approximation of the exact during-year egg set.

For the Other Region the coefficient for CKEGGSETOTH is very high (Table 5.19). This might be because we put all the states that belong to NA, SA, and SC but do not have a complete data set during the study period of 1985 to 2014 for hatchery of broiler-type chicks into this region; yet the number of broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators is already available at the regional level, and does not include egg set out of the East North Central, West North Central, and West.

Broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators in each region is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable representing the beginning production capacity and the hatching egg production in that region:

CKEGGSETSC=f(HEGGPRODSC,CKEGGSETSC\_LAG1,D02911);

# CKEGGSETSA=f(HEGGPRODSA,CKEGGSETSA\_LAG1,SHIFT13,D93,D09);

## CKEGGSETNA=f(HEGGPRODNA,CKEGGSETNA\_LAG1,D9000,D879804813);

# CKEGGSETOTH=f(HEGGPRODOTH,CKEGGSETOTH\_LAG1,D94T9705);

where CKEGGSET is the number of broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators and HEGGPROD<sup>4</sup> is hatching egg production. Regional level data for first day of month broiler-type hatching egg set in incubators are available in Hatchery Production Annual Summary, so we do not list the states in each region for this production stage.

Both the lagged dependent variable and the hatching egg production should be positively correlated with broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators as presented through Table 5.20 to Table 5.23. Because of the presence of the lagged dependent variable on the right hand side of the fitted equations, Breusch-Godfrey test is applied and with all p-values greater than 0.4, we cannot reject the null hypothesis that there is no serial correlation.

| CKEGGSETSC                    | Estimate     | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 146779.5467  | 58544.7763 | 2.5100     | 0.0188      |
| CKEGGSETSC_LAG1               | 0.8128       | 0.0432     | 18.8000    | 0.0000      |
| HEGGPRODSC                    | 126.6135     | 37.6429    | 3.3600     | 0.0024      |
| D02911                        | -244547.6229 | 36015.9980 | -6.7900    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |              | 0.9933     | MAPE       | 0.0130      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |              | 0.8923     | Theil's U2 | 0.3653      |

Table 5.20: Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in South Central

Hatching egg production<sup>5</sup> in each region is determined by the number of hatching

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Broiler-type hatching egg production would be more accurate, but we only have (all-type) hatching egg production in state and regional level.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Total hatching egg production, the sum of both broiler-type and egg-type, from large flocks (30000 and more) is used due to data availability.

| CKEGGSETSA                    | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 237914.8856 | 37679.8354 | 6.3100     | 0.0000      |
| CKEGGSETSA_LAG1               | 0.6630      | 0.0631     | 10.5100    | 0.0000      |
| HEGGPRODSA                    | 163.2424    | 36.5750    | 4.4600     | 0.0002      |
| SHIFT13                       | 92117.7373  | 23648.4482 | 3.9000     | 0.0007      |
| D09                           | -84089.4892 | 33893.7532 | -2.4800    | 0.0205      |
| D93                           | 132988.3182 | 31394.1449 | 4.2400     | 0.0003      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9937     | MAPE       | 0.0085      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.4215     | Theil's U2 | 0.3463      |

Table 5.21: Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in South Atlantic

Table 5.22: Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in North Atlantic

| CKEGGSETNA                    | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 84102.8390  | 8789.6286  | 9.5700     | 0.0000      |
| CKEGGSETNA_LAG1               | 0.2000      | 0.0792     | 2.5200     | 0.0183      |
| HEGGPRODNA                    | 144.5982    | 18.9890    | 7.6100     | 0.0000      |
| D9000                         | -12272.6342 | 2081.7321  | -5.9000    | 0.0000      |
| D879804813                    | 8089.0426   | 1384.1227  | 5.8400     | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9071     | MAPE       | 0.0146      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.5218     | Theil's U2 | 0.3823      |

Table 5.23: Broiler-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators in Other Region

| CKEGGSETOTH                   | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 4439.3457  | 18045.2721 | 0.2500     | 0.8076      |
| CKEGGSETOTH_LAG1              | 0.8753     | 0.0411     | 21.3200    | 0.0000      |
| HEGGPRODOTH                   | 26.5634    | 11.1701    | 2.3800     | 0.0250      |
| D94T9705                      | 63051.7394 | 14262.8310 | 4.4200     | 0.0002      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9864     | MAPE       | 0.0232      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.8667     | Theil's U2 | 0.5064      |

egg layers and their laying rate. States in each region for the production stage of hatching egg production are listed below: 
$$\begin{split} &\text{HEGGPRODSC} \equiv \text{HEGGLAYERSC} \times \text{HEGGLRSC}/100,000; \\ &\text{HEGGPRODSA} \equiv \text{HEGGLAYERSA} \times \text{HEGGLRSA}/100,000; \\ &\text{HEGGPRODNA} \equiv \text{HEGGLAYERNA} \times \text{HEGGLRNA}/100,000; \\ &\text{HEGGPRODOTH} \equiv \text{HEGGLAYEROTH} \times \text{HEGGLROTH}/100,000; \\ &\text{NA: PA;} \end{split}$$

SA: FL, GA, MD, NC, SC, VA;

SC: AL, AR, MS;

where HEGGPROD is hatching egg production, HEGGLAYER is the number of hatching egg layers on farm during the year, and HEGGLR is the average hatching egg layers laying rate. Since the measurement unit for hatching egg production is million eggs, for hatching egg layers is 1000 layers, and for hatching egg layers laying rate is eggs per 100 layers in our data set, we need a conversion rate of 1/ 100,000.

The number of hatching egg layers in each region is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and the ratio of boiler-type chick price over feed cost. States in each region for the production stage of hatching egg production are listed below:

HEGGLAYERSC = f (HEGGLAYERSC\_LAG1, CKCHKP\_FEED, D11, D12, D95036) HEGGLAYERSA = f (HEGGLAYERSA\_LAG1, CKCHKP\_FEED, D9509112, D96) HEGGLAYERNA = f (HEGGLAYERNA\_LAG1, CKCHKP\_FEED, D0311, D078, D13)

HEGGLAYEROTH = f (HEGGLAYEROTH\_LAG1, CKCHKP\_FEED, D980613, D07, D11, D03)

NA: PA;

SA: FL, GA, MD, NC, SC, VA;

SC: AL, AR, MS;

where HEGGLAYER is the number of hatching egg layers and CKCHKP\_FEED is the ratio of broiler-type chicks price over broiler feed cost. Broiler-type chick price and broiler feed cost are used to represent revenue and cost for raising hatching egg layers respectively. The ratio of these two variables is expected to have positive effect on the number of hatching egg layers. Estimation results are presented through Table 5.24 to Table 5.27. Because of the presence of the lagged dependent variable on the right hand side of the fitted equations, the Breusch-Godfrey test was applied. Breusch-Godfrey tests are all passed and the null hypothesis that there is no serial correlation cannot be rejected. Functions are fitted using data from 1994 to 2014 and non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system because no regional data are available for the period of 1985 to 1993.

| HEGGLAYERSC                   | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 7065.0024  | 2495.4627  | 2.8300     | 0.0133      |
| HEGGLAYERSC_LAG1              | 0.5747     | 0.1389     | 4.1400     | 0.0010      |
| CKCHKP_FEED                   | 38015.2456 | 13448.3168 | 2.8300     | 0.0135      |
| D11                           | 1710.2887  | 515.6616   | 3.3200     | 0.0051      |
| D12                           | -2347.4665 | 637.9837   | -3.6800    | 0.0025      |
| D95036                        | -1237.1276 | 370.7484   | -3.3400    | 0.0049      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.8747     | MAPE       | 0.0142      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.8837     | Theil's U2 | 0.3872      |

Table 5.24: Hatching Egg Layers in South Central

| HEGGLAYERSA                   | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|---------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 13931.2080 | 2305.3736  | 6.0400  | 0.0000      |
| HEGGLAYERSA_LAG1              | 0.2486     | 0.1267     | 1.9600  | 0.0686      |
| CKCHKP_FEED                   | 21146.5868 | 6154.9939  | 3.4400  | 0.0037      |
| D96                           | -716.3302  | 321.3266   | -2.2300 | 0.0415      |
| D9509112                      | -1028.1210 | 187.1763   | -5.4900 | 0.0001      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.8669     | MAPE    | 0.0095      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: | 0.4628     | Theil's U2 | 0.4656  |             |

Table 5.25: Hatching Egg Layers in South Atlantic

Table 5.26: Hatching Egg Layers in North Atlantic

| HEGGLAYERNA                   | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -252.4370 | 110.6911   | -2.2800    | 0.0388      |
| HEGGLAYERNA_LAG1              | 1.0640    | 0.0703     | 15.1400    | 0.0000      |
| CKCHKP_FEED                   | 2270.9214 | 1074.1272  | 2.1100     | 0.0529      |
| D0311                         | 249.3178  | 50.9787    | 4.8900     | 0.0002      |
| D078                          | -424.9934 | 53.5680    | -7.9300    | 0.0000      |
| D13                           | 768.7917  | 74.5431    | 10.3100    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9431     | MAPE       | 0.0356      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.5632     | Theil's U2 | 0.2348      |

| Table 5.27: | Hatching Eg  | og Lavers in | Other Region |
|-------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| 10010 0.21. | Trateming Dg | 56 Layers m  | Other region |

| HEGGLAYEROTH                  | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value  | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|----------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -1478.2277 | 913.9800   | -1.6200  | 0.1298      |
| HEGGLAYEROTH_LAG1             | 1.0248     | 0.0335     | 30.5500  | 0.0000      |
| CKCHKP_FEED                   | 14859.8460 | 7950.8676  | 1.8700   | 0.0843      |
| D980613                       | 6545.6812  | 321.3359   | 20.3700  | 0.0000      |
| D07                           | -7661.5548 | 634.9061   | -12.0700 | 0.0000      |
| D11                           | -2698.7733 | 534.2196   | -5.0500  | 0.0002      |
| D03                           | 1834.1479  | 533.0798   | 3.4400   | 0.0044      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9849     | MAPE     | 0.0172      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: | 0.4919     | Theil's U2 | 0.1413   |             |

Hatching egg layers laying rate is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and real boiler-type chick price. States in each region for the production stage of hatching egg production are listed below:

HEGGLRSC = f (HEGGLRSC\_LAG1, CKCHKPR, D970214, D98, D0512, D9611)
HEGGLRSA = f (HEGGLRSA\_LAG1, CKCHKPR, D9604T07, D134, D05)
HEGGLRNA = f (HEGGLRNA\_LAG1, CKCHKPR, D09T12, D08, D0313)
HEGGLROTH = f (HEGGLROTH\_LAG1, CKCHKPR, D0512, D06134, D0712, D04)
NA: PA;

SA: FL, GA, MD, NC, SC, VA;

SC: AL, AR, MS;

where HEGGLR is hatching egg layers' laying rate and CKCHKPR is GDP deflated real broiler-type chick price. Both variables should be positively related to the dependent variable. Estimation results are presented through Table 5.28 to Table 5.31. Breusch-Godfrey tests have been applied due to the presence of the lagged dependent variable on the right hand side of the fitted functions. All p values are greater than 0.15 indicating that there is statistically no serial correlation problem. Functions are estimated using data from 1994 to 2014 and non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system because no regional data are available for the period of 1985 to 1993.

Boiler-type chick price is fitted as a function of broiler wholesale price:

CKCHKP = f (CKWHP, SHIFT99, D04, D05, D8711, D013)

| HEGGLRSC                      | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 8514.6500  | 1344.0648  | 6.3300     | 0.0000      |
| X                             |            |            |            |             |
| HEGGLRSC_LAG1                 | 0.4504     | 0.0862     | 5.2200     | 0.0002      |
| CKCHKPR                       | 13564.5126 | 2747.5085  | 4.9400     | 0.0003      |
| D970214                       | -309.2113  | 70.3477    | -4.4000    | 0.0007      |
| D98                           | -574.0469  | 112.0095   | -5.1200    | 0.0002      |
| D0512                         | 542.2665   | 84.3903    | 6.4300     | 0.0000      |
| D9611                         | 259.9596   | 82.6894    | 3.1400     | 0.0078      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9572     | MAPE       | 0.0029      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.2152     | Theil's U2 | 0.2742      |

Table 5.28: Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in South Central

Table 5.29: Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in South Atlantic

| HEGGLRSA                      | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 7867.5024  | 993.2774   | 7.9200     | 0.0000      |
| HEGGLRSA_LAG1                 | 0.4616     | 0.0595     | 7.7500     | 0.0000      |
| CKCHKPR                       | 14780.8373 | 1635.1054  | 9.0400     | 0.0000      |
| D9604T07                      | 375.7271   | 30.8390    | 12.1800    | 0.0000      |
| D134                          | -315.4991  | 44.3284    | -7.1200    | 0.0000      |
| D05                           | 287.9507   | 63.5666    | 4.5300     | 0.0005      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9735     | MAPE       | 0.0015      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.1862     | Theil's U2 | 0.2128      |

where CKCHKP is broiler-type chick price and CKWHP is broiler wholesale price. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.32.

Following the same reasoning logic as the pork wholesale price, nominal boiler wholesale price is fitted as a function of the broiler retail price and grocery store labor cost:

# CKWHP=f(CKRETP,LBCPGS,D047,D99T05)

where CKWHP is broiler wholesale price, CKRETP is broiler retail price, and LBCPGS is grocery store labor cost. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.33.

| HEGGLRNA                      | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -4339.5515 | 2803.8293  | -1.5500    | 0.1440      |
| HEGGLRNA_LAG1                 | 0.5822     | 0.1149     | 5.0700     | 0.0002      |
| CKCHKPR                       | 42023.8717 | 15666.8101 | 2.6800     | 0.0179      |
| D09T12                        | 1664.2579  | 665.3745   | 2.5000     | 0.0254      |
| D08                           | 5622.8551  | 596.7795   | 9.4200     | 0.0000      |
| D0313                         | -2920.8154 | 496.7218   | -5.8800    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | ·          | 0.9751     | MAPE       | 0.0253      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.5636     | Theil's U2 | 0.2358      |

Table 5.30: Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in North Atlantic

Table 5.31: Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate in Other Region

| HEGGLROTH                     | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -2148.0913 | 1826.9356  | -1.1800    | 0.2608      |
| HEGGLROTH_LAG1                | 0.5612     | 0.0576     | 9.7500     | 0.0000      |
| CKCHKPR                       | 38454.4534 | 7935.6319  | 4.8500     | 0.0003      |
| D0514                         | 2353.3009  | 332.0051   | 7.0900     | 0.0000      |
| D06134                        | -4038.0109 | 313.2317   | -12.8900   | 0.0000      |
| D0712                         | 3153.2441  | 361.1978   | 8.7300     | 0.0000      |
| D04                           | 1041.9770  | 459.7292   | 2.2700     | 0.0411      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9507     | MAPE       | 0.0161      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.3031     | Theil's U2 | 0.1414      |

Functions are estimated using data from 1987 to 2014 and non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system because no grocery store labor cost data are available for the years 1985 and 1986.

Grower chicken feed cost is used to represent the feed cost for the broiler industry. It is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and a weighted corn and soybean meal price, which represents feed conversion efficiency and feed ingredient costs, respectively:

 $CKFEED = f (CKFEED_LAG1, CKMIXFEED, D029, D8595)$ 

| СКСНКР                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 2.7750   | 0.9749     | 2.8500     | 0.0091      |
| CKWHP                         | 0.2599   | 0.0161     | 16.1600    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT99                       | 4.2848   | 0.3460     | 12.3800    | 0.0000      |
| D04                           | -6.3928  | 0.7709     | -8.2900    | 0.0000      |
| D05                           | -4.0524  | 0.7678     | -5.2800    | 0.0000      |
| D8711                         | 2.9291   | 0.5488     | 5.3400     | 0.0000      |
| D013                          | -2.8029  | 0.5750     | -4.8700    | 0.0001      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9694     | MAPE       | 0.0246      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.0477     | Theil's U2 | 0.6713      |

Table 5.32: Broiler-type Chick Price

Table 5.33: Broiler Wholesale Price

| CKWHP                         | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -32.3227 | 10.0820    | -3.2100    | 0.0039      |
| CKRETP                        | 0.7611   | 0.1144     | 6.6500     | 0.0000      |
| LBCPGS                        | -0.0004  | 0.0002     | -2.4700    | 0.0213      |
| D047                          | 12.0863  | 2.6981     | 4.4800     | 0.0002      |
| D99T05                        | -5.8082  | 1.5926     | -3.6500    | 0.0013      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.8882     | MAPE       | 0.0417      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.3061     | Theil's U2 | 0.4338      |

Table 5.34: Broiler Industry Feed Cost

| CKFEED                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -40.6179 | 7.6178     | -5.3300    | 0.0000      |
| CKFEED_LAG1                   | 0.6278   | 0.0508     | 12.3500    | 0.0000      |
| CKMIXFEED                     | 19.9988  | 1.9722     | 10.1400    | 0.0000      |
| D029                          | 41.4770  | 10.6092    | 3.9100     | 0.0006      |
| D8595                         | -24.5367 | 10.7478    | -2.2800    | 0.0312      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | •        | 0.9891     | MAPE       | 0.0429      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.6036     | Theil's U2 | 0.4082      |

where CKFEED is broiler industry feed cost, CKMIXFEED is the weighted average of corn and soybean meal prices. Estimation results are presented in Table 5.34. Both estimated coefficients have the correct sign. Improvement in feed conversion rate is represented by the less than one coefficient of the lagged dependent variable. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.6036.

The weighted corn and soybean meal costs in the broiler industry feed cost function is based on 58 percent corn price and 42 percent soybean meal price with unit  $adjustment^6$ 

$$CKMIXFEED \equiv 100 \times (0.58 \times \frac{CORNPCY}{56} + 0.42 \times \frac{SBMPCY}{2000})$$

where CKMIXFEED is the weighted corn and soybean meal prices, CORNPCY is calendar year annual average corn price and SBMPCY is calendar year annual average soybean meal price. This this equation ends the description for the broiler supply side.

All fitted equations have acceptable adjusted R-squares. Mean absolute percentage error (MAPE) and Theil's U2 indicating the forecasting ability of the model specifications are at a satisfactory scale. Breusch-Godfrey tests are all passed with p-values greater than 0.1 for the functions with the lagged dependent variable included in the explanatory variables. Estimated price elasticities of demand are in the range of the estimated elasticities in literature listed in Table 5.35<sup>7</sup>. Broiler industry 2015 to 2024 projections are listed in Table 5.36. Also listed in Table 5.36 are USDA and FAPRI's projections for the purpose of comparison. The short-run (year 2015)

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  In USDA Agricultural Projections to 2024 (USDA 2015), broiler feed price is comprised of 58 percent corn price and 42 percent soybean price.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>When inverse demand functional forms are specified in the studies listed, flexibilities are estimated directly and elasticities are recovered from the estimated flexibilities. When both compensated and uncompensated elasticities are provided, uncompensated elasticities are included in Table 5.35 to keep consistent with the estimation result from the current study.

and long-run (year 2019) supply elasticities are calculated as:

$$e_{BROILER,SR} = \frac{(39517 - 39274)/39274}{10\%} = 0.076 \tag{5.1}$$

$$e_{BROILER,LR} = \frac{(42573 - 42479)/42479}{10\%} = 0.022 \tag{5.2}$$

| Own Price<br>Elasticity | Cross Price<br>Elasticity<br>with Pork | Cross Price<br>Elasticity<br>with Beef | Cross Price<br>Elasticity<br>with Turkey | $\mathbf{Study}$                         | Data Period |                       | Model Specification  |  |
|-------------------------|--|--|--|--|-------------|-----------------------|--|--|
| -2.680                  | NA                                     | NA                                     | NA                                       | Tomek (1965)                             | Quarterly   | 1949  Q4 to  1956  Q1 | Linear Inverse   |  |
| -2.330                  | NA                                     | NA                                     | NA                                       | Tomek (1965)                             | Quarterly   | 1956  Q2 to  1964  Q1 | Linear Inverse   |  |
| -0.531                  | 0.264                                  | 0.293                                  | -0.049                                   | Huang (1985)                             | Annual      | 1953 to 1983          | Differential-form<br>Demand System   |  |
| -0.682                  | 0.461                                  | 0.911                                  | NA                                       | Menkhaus et al. (1985)                   | Annual      | 1965-1981             | Budget Share Translog Indirect<br>Utility Function with Habit<br>Formation |  |
| -1.838                  | -9.709                                 | -2.538                                 | 13.333                                   | Buhr (1993)                              | Quarterly   | 1973-1989             | Approximate Almost Ideal<br>Inverse Demand System                          |  |
| -0.372                  | 0.047                                  | 0.103                                  | -0.023                                   | Huang (1993)                             | Annual      | 1953 to 1990          | Differential-form<br>Demand System   |  |
| -0.426                  | -1.429                                 | -0.533                                 | NA                                       | Dahlgran (1988)                          | Annual      | 1950-1985             | Income-constrained Utility<br>Maximization Model                           |  |
| -0.276                  | 0.021                                  | 0.250                                  | NA                                       | Eales and Unnevehr (1988)                | Annual      | 1965-1985             | Dynamic AIDS   |  |
| -0.944                  | -3.584                                 | -2.137                                 | NA                                       | Huang (1988)                             | Annual      | 1947-1983             | Rotterdam  |  |
| -1.325                  | -1.112                                 | -1.075                                 | NA                                       | Eales and Unnevehr (1992)                | Quarterly   | 1966-1988             | Inverse AIDS   |  |
| -0.205                  | -0.120                                 | -0.015                                 | NA                                       | Tonsor and Marsh (2007)                  | Quarterly   | 1976-2001             | Generalized AIDS   |  |
| -0.099                  | 0.012                                  | -0.111                                 | NA                                       | Tonsor, Mintert,<br>and Schroeder (2010) | Quarterly   | 1982-2007             | Weighted First Difference<br>Double-log Function<br>with Demand Shifters   |  |
| -0.551                  |  | 0.192                                  |  | This Study                               | Annual      | 1985-2014             | Double-log   |  |

 Table 5.35: Estimates of Broiler Demand Elasticities From Literature

|                         |                           | 2014       | 2015       | 2016       | 2017       | 2018       | 2019       | 2020       | 2021       | 2022       | 2023       | 2024       |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Production              | USDA                      | 38,484     | 39,630     | $40,\!586$ | $41,\!525$ | 42,307     | 43,081     | 43,805     | 44,421     | $44,\!967$ | $45,\!483$ | $45,\!997$ |
|                         | FARPRI                    | $38,\!173$ | 40,176     | 41,209     | 41,868     | 42,389     | 42,812     | $43,\!279$ | $43,\!867$ | 44,499     | 45,202     | $45,\!895$ |
|                         | Current Study, No Shock   | $38,\!173$ | 39,274     | 40,203     | 41,032     | 41,776     | $42,\!479$ | 43,165     | $43,\!862$ | 44,573     | $45,\!291$ | 46,026     |
|                         | Current Study, With Shock | $38,\!173$ | 39,571     | 40,366     | $41,\!175$ | 41,893     | 42,573     | 43,239     | 43,920     | 44,620     | $45,\!329$ | $46,\!058$ |
| Due location            | USDA                      | 38,072     | 39,206     | 40,151     | 41,081     | 41,854     | 42,620     | 43,336     | 43,946     | 44,486     | 44,997     | 45,505     |
| Production              | Current Study, No Shock   | 37,759     | $38,\!846$ | 39,763     | 40,581     | $41,\!315$ | 42,009     | 42,686     | 43,373     | 44,075     | 44,783     | 45,508     |
| (Ready-to-cook)         | Current Study, With Shock | 37,759     | 39,139     | 39,924     | 40,722     | 41,431     | 42,101     | 42,759     | 43,431     | $44,\!122$ | 44,821     | $45,\!540$ |
| Retail Price            | FARPRI                    | 196        | 197        | 196        | 196        | 201        | 206        | 211        | 214        | 215        | 215        | 215        |
|                         | Current Study, No Shock   | 195        | 202        | 200        | 201        | 203        | 206        | 210        | 214        | 218        | 222        | 226        |
|                         | Current Study, With Shock | 195        | 199        | 200        | 200        | 203        | 206        | 210        | 214        | 218        | 222        | 226        |
| Ending Stocks           | USDA                      | 610        | 645        | 650        | 650        | 650        | 650        | 650        | 650        | 650        | 650        | 650        |
|                         | FARPRI                    | 675        | 726        | 752        | 760        | 759        | 754        | 752        | 754        | 757        | 765        | 772        |
|                         | Current Study, No Shock   | 675        | 723        | 756        | 779        | 796        | 809        | 820        | 830        | 841        | 852        | 865        |
|                         | Current Study, With Shock | 675        | 691        | 761        | 785        | 800        | 812        | 823        | 831        | 842        | 853        | 866        |
|                         | USDA                      | 7,319      | 7,400      | 7,629      | 7,805      | 7,952      | 8,098      | 8,234      | 8,350      | 8,452      | 8,549      | 8,646      |
|                         | FARPRI                    | 7,291      | $7,\!407$  | 7,556      | 7,753      | 8,005      | 8,240      | 8,462      | 8,691      | 8,894      | 9,090      | 9,289      |
| Exports                 | Current Study, No Shock   | $7,\!291$  | 7,336      | $7,\!487$  | 7,673      | $7,\!861$  | 8,031      | 8,183      | 8,311      | 8,428      | 8,541      | 8,653      |
|                         | Current Study, With Shock | $7,\!291$  | $7,\!400$  | 7,552      | 7,740      | $7,\!924$  | 8,087      | 8,231      | 8,351      | 8,462      | 8,569      | 8,676      |
|                         | USDA                      | 83.4       | 85.4       | 86.7       | 88.1       | 89.2       | 90.2       | 91.1       | 91.7       | 92.2       | 92.7       | 93.1       |
| Per Capita Consumption  | FARPRI                    | 83.5       | 87.8       | 89.5       | 90.0       | 90.0       | 89.8       | 89.7       | 90.0       | 90.4       | 91.0       | 91.5       |
|                         | Current Study, No Shock   | 82.4       | 84.4       | 85.8       | 86.9       | 87.6       | 88.3       | 89.0       | 89.8       | 90.6       | 91.4       | 92.3       |
|                         | Current Study, With Shock | 82.4       | 85.1       | 86.0       | 87.1       | 87.8       | 88.4       | 89.1       | 89.8       | 90.6       | 91.4       | 92.3       |
| Civillian Disappearance | USDA                      | 30,930     | 31,887     | 32,634     | 33,394     | 34,021     | 34,642     | 35,223     | 35,718     | 36,157     | $36,\!572$ | 36,984     |
|                         | Current Study, No Shock   | 30,575     | $31,\!580$ | $32,\!365$ | 33,008     | $33,\!561$ | 34,090     | 34,618     | $35,\!180$ | 35,764     | $36,\!359$ | 36,972     |
|                         | Current Study, With Shock | 30,575     | 31,845     | 32,425     | 33,083     | 33.616     | 34,128     | 34,643     | 35,198     | 35,778     | 36,370     | 36,981     |

Table 5.36: Broiler Industry 2015-2024 Projections

## 6. THE U.S. EGG INDUSTRY

This chapter presents an econometric model for the U.S. egg industry. The model describes the supply and the demand for the broiler sector within the U.S. economy; wholesale price is the primary variable that adjusts and clears the market. Following the construction of the U.S. pork industry, total supply consists of beginning stocks, imports, and production; total demand comprises ending stocks, exports, hatching use, and domestic disappearance. Due to the extensive proportion of domestic production and consumption accounting for the total U.S. egg supply and disappearance respectively, the model focuses on these two parts following the theoretical establishment outlined in the methodology chapter. A one-equation description will be used to approximate the U.S. egg imports, exports, and stocks.

The chapter is organized as follows. In the first section, the general flow in egg production is presented as a background. Critical decision points in egg production have been discussed in Chapter III to assist presenting the model specification. More detailed information about the industry will be provided in this section. In the second section, the dataset that will be used for estimating the econometric model will be presented. In the third section, the model specification and estimation results will be presented.

#### 6.1 Egg Production

Egg production consists of table egg production and hatching egg production. Table egg production has a sequential feature starting with inventory management of the hatchery supply flock which provides fertilized eggs that will be hatched and the chicks fed to become egg-type hatching egg layers. Egg-type hatching egg layers then lay fertilized egg-type hatching eggs. The eggs are then set in incubators and hatched to egg-type chicks. Egg-type chicks are raised to table egg layers. Finally table egg layers are placed on feed and produce table eggs. Hatching egg production comprises egg-type hatching egg production mentioned above and broiler-type hatching egg production mentioned in the U.S. broiler model. The U.S. egg model is schematically described in Figure 6.1.

#### 6.2 Egg Data

Macro-level egg supply and demand data, including table egg production, hatching egg production, imports, exports, stocks, hatching use, and consumption, are available from World Agricultural Supply and Demand Estimates (WASDE) provided by USDA. Egg-type hatching egg production, egg-type hatching egg layers laying rate, egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators, and table egg layers' laying rate are available from Chickens and Eggs Annual Summary (NASS, USDA); eggtype chicks hatched is available from Hatchery Production (NASS, USDA).

During-month egg-type hatching egg layers' laying rate are added to get duringyear egg-type hatching egg layers' laying rate; monthly egg-type hatching egg production are added to get annual egg-type hatching egg production; the average number of egg-type hatching egg layers is calculated as annual egg-type hatching egg production divided by during-year egg-type hatching egg layers' laying rate.

Similarly, during-month table egg layers' laying rate are added to get during-year table egg layers' laying rate; annual table egg production is available in WASDE; the average number of table egg layers is calculated as annual table egg production divided by during-year table egg layers' laying rate.

# 6.3 The U.S. Egg Model

The U.S. egg model is schematically delineated in Figure 6.1. Total U.S. egg demand equals the sum of egg ending stocks, egg exports, egg hatching use, and

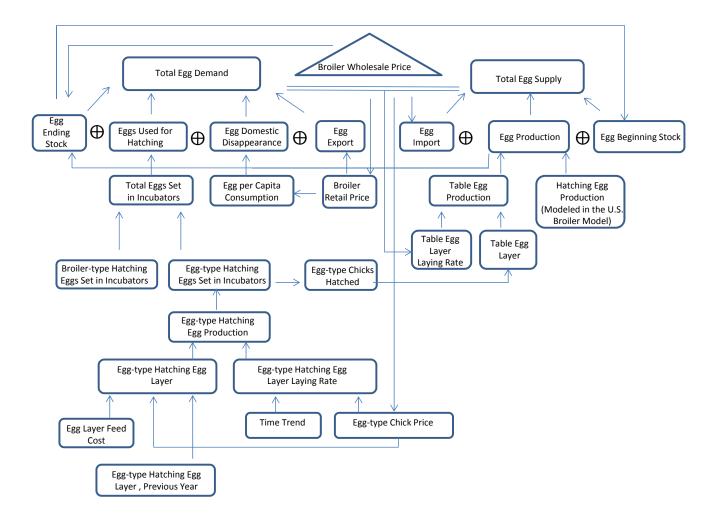


Figure 6.1: The U.S. Egg Model

egg domestic disappearance. Total U.S. egg supply equals the sum of egg beginning stocks, egg imports, hatching egg production, and table egg production.

Starting from the demand side, the egg total demand identity is

# $EGGDEM \equiv EGGSTK+EGGEXPT+EGGHATCHUSE+EGGCDIS$

where EGGDEM is the total demand for eggs, EGGSTK is egg ending stocks, EGGEXPT is egg exports, EGGHATCHUSE is egg hatching use, and EGGCDIS is egg domestic disappearance.

U.S. egg ending stock is specified as:

#### EGGSTK=f(EGGPROD,EGGWHPR,SHIFT08,D11,D85T95,D9359,D01267,D87896)

where EGGSTK is egg ending stocks, EGGPROD is total egg production and EGG-WHPR is the GPD deflated real egg wholesale price. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.1. Egg production has a positive effect on ending stocks. And egg wholesale price has a negative effect on egg ending stocks, reflecting the fact that when price is high the wholesalers intend to sell more eggs and thus ending stock should be lower. Total egg production will be discussed in the supply side.

A small proportion of the U.S. egg production is exported (less than 5 percent of total egg production) during the past couple of years (WASDE, USDA). Major foreign markets for U.S. egg products include Canada and Mexico. To model the U.S. egg exports with sufficient accuracy, descriptions for the demand from these markets are needed yet beyond the research scale of the current study. A single equation description for the U.S. egg exports is specified as:

 $EGGEXPT = f(EGGEXPT\_LAG1, EGGRETPR, SHIFT07, D916, D13)$ 

where EGGEXPT is egg exports, EGGEXPT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, and EGGRETPR is real egg retail price. Based on the assumption that not

| EGGSTK                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -36.7785 | 2.8635     | -12.8400   | 0.0000      |
| EGGPROD                       | 0.0071   | 0.0004     | 18.9200    | 0.0000      |
| EGGWHPR                       | -2.7409  | 0.8681     | -3.1600    | 0.0048      |
| SHIFT08                       | 3.4880   | 0.4957     | 7.0400     | 0.0000      |
| D11                           | 8.2331   | 0.5802     | 14.1900    | 0.0000      |
| D85T95                        | 9.8964   | 0.4667     | 21.2000    | 0.0000      |
| D9359                         | -3.6188  | 0.3531     | -10.2500   | 0.0000      |
| D01267                        | -3.3769  | 0.3672     | -9.2000    | 0.0000      |
| D87896                        | 2.3435   | 0.3548     | 6.6100     | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9884     | MAPE       | 0.0305      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.1153     | Theil's U2 | 0.1633      |

Table 6.1: Egg Ending Stock

all the trading partners will change drastically, the lagged dependent variable can explain partially the current quantity of egg exports. Egg selling price has a negative effect on egg exports indicating that when domestic price is high more eggs will be sold in the home market and less will be exported, and vice versa. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.2.

 Table 6.2: Egg Exports

| EGGEXPT                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 134.2964 | 51.9411    | 2.5900     | 0.0162      |
| EGGEXPT_LAG1                  | 0.7869   | 0.0870     | 9.0500     | 0.0000      |
| EGGRETPR                      | -75.3493 | 36.6248    | -2.0600    | 0.0507      |
| SHIFT07                       | 70.6367  | 22.2902    | 3.1700     | 0.0041      |
| D916                          | 55.2884  | 18.0319    | 3.0700     | 0.0053      |
| D13                           | 63.6221  | 25.5333    | 2.4900     | 0.0200      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9037     | MAPE       | 0.0944      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.9998     | Theil's U2 | 0.6322      |

U.S. egg hatching use is specified as a function of the total number of hatching eggs set in incubators:

#### EGGHATCHUSE=f(TEGGSET, D024, D8503)

where EGGHATCHUSE is eggs used for hatching and TEGGSET is the total number of hatching eggs set in incubators. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.3.

| EGGHATCHUSE                   | Estimate | Std. Error | t value  | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|----------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 4.5695   | 1.9846     | 2.3000   | 0.0296      |
| TEGGSET                       | 1.4427   | 0.0033     | 435.6900 | 0.0000      |
| D024                          | 21.9217  | 1.3282     | 16.5000  | 0.0000      |
| D8503                         | 13.4889  | 1.3359     | 10.1000  | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9999     | MAPE     | 0.0015      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: | 0.4869   | Theil's U2 | 0.0552   |             |

Table 6.3: Egg Hatching Use

The total number of hatching eggs set in incubators is the sum of broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators and egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators:

# $\mathrm{TEGGSET} \equiv \mathrm{CKEGGSET} {+} \mathrm{TBEGGSET}$

where TEGGSET is the total number of hatching eggs set in incubators, CKEG-GSET is broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators discussed in the broiler model, and TBEGGSET is egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators that will be discussed in the egg production part.

In the U.S. broiler model discussed in the previous chapter, the number of broilertype hatching eggs set in incubators in each of the four regions has been fitted as the lagged dependent variable and hatching egg production in the respective region. The national total broiler-type hatching eggs set in incubators is the sum of the regional data with unit adjustment:

 $CKEGGSET \equiv (CKEGGSETSC + CKEGGSETSA + CKEGGSETNA + CKEG$ 

CKEGGSETOTH)/12,000

The last and largest proportion of the quantity demanded for eggs is egg domestic disappearance (in million dozen), which is the product of U.S. population (in million persons) and per capita consumption (in number):

 $EGGCDIS \equiv USPOP \times EGGPCCR/12$ 

where EGGCDIS is egg civilian disappearance, USPOP is U.S. population, and EGG-PCCR is (shell egg equivalent) per capita consumption for egg.

Following the discussions in the methodology chapter, per capita consumption for eggs is modeled by a double-log functional form:

$$\label{eq:eggpccr_log} \begin{split} & \text{EGGPCCR\_LOG} = \text{f} \mbox{(FOODEXPR\_LOG, EGGRETPR\_LOG, SHIFT12, SHIFT14,} \\ & \text{D85T88, D89T98, D0789, D85, D8895, D8904)} \end{split}$$

where EGGPCCR\_LOG is egg per capita consumption in log form, FOODEXPR\_LOG is real food expenditure in log form, and EGGRETPR\_LOG is real egg retail price in log form.

Estimation results are presented in Table 6.4. Functional form with other food price index included in the explanatory variables has also been tried as listed in Table6.5, where other food price index has a negative effect on egg consumption which contradicts economic theory and thus it is removed. Own price elasticity is -0.14; income elasticity is 0.30; cross price elasticities with broiler, turkey, pork, or beef are not estimated due to the functional specification. This equation ends the description for the demand side of broiler industry.

| EGGPCCR                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 4.4993   | 0.2179     | 20.6500    | 0.0000      |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.2953   | 0.0610     | 4.8400     | 0.0001      |
| EGGRETPR_LOG                  | -0.1364  | 0.0210     | -6.4800    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT12                       | 0.0276   | 0.0072     | 3.8600     | 0.0011      |
| SHIFT14                       | 0.0191   | 0.0079     | 2.4100     | 0.0263      |
| D0789                         | 0.0160   | 0.0071     | 2.2600     | 0.0360      |
| D85T88                        | 0.0643   | 0.0144     | 4.4700     | 0.0003      |
| D89T98                        | -0.0369  | 0.0078     | -4.7400    | 0.0001      |
| D85                           | 0.0472   | 0.0090     | 5.2400     | 0.0000      |
| D8895                         | -0.0287  | 0.0056     | -5.0900    | 0.0001      |
| D8904                         | 0.0223   | 0.0049     | 4.5400     | 0.0002      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9734     | MAPE       | 0.0007      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.7371     | Theil's U2 | 0.3280      |

Table 6.4: Egg Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)

Table 6.5: Egg Per Capita Consumption With OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)

| EGGPCCR                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 4.3249   | 0.2088     | 20.7100    | 0.0000      |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.3639   | 0.0619     | 5.8800     | 0.0000      |
| EGGRETPR_LOG                  | -0.1332  | 0.0189     | -7.0400    | 0.0000      |
| OTHFOODPR_LOG                 | -0.1210  | 0.0511     | -2.3700    | 0.0292      |
| SHIFT12                       | 0.0280   | 0.0064     | 4.3500     | 0.0004      |
| SHIFT14                       | 0.0161   | 0.0072     | 2.2200     | 0.0398      |
| D0789                         | 0.0137   | 0.0064     | 2.1400     | 0.0465      |
| D85T88                        | 0.0566   | 0.0133     | 4.2700     | 0.0005      |
| D89T98                        | -0.0393  | 0.0071     | -5.5600    | 0.0000      |
| D85                           | 0.0490   | 0.0081     | 6.0400     | 0.0000      |
| D8895                         | -0.0286  | 0.0050     | -5.6600    | 0.0000      |
| D8904                         | 0.0175   | 0.0049     | 3.5900     | 0.0021      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9786     | MAPE       | 0.0006      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.1092     | Theil's U2 | 0.2866      |

The U.S. egg total supply identity is:

# $\mathrm{EGGSUPP} \equiv \mathrm{EGGSTK}.\mathrm{LAG1} + \mathrm{EGGIMPT} + \mathrm{EGGPROD}$

where EGGSTK\_LAG1 is egg beginning stock that can be recovered from egg ending stock of the previous period, EGGIMPT is U.S. egg imports, and EGGPROD is U.S. egg production. Following similar logic in specifying the U.S. egg exports function, the U.S. egg imports is specified as:

### EGGIMPT=f(EGGWHPR,SHIFT99,SHIFT14,D89,D0210,D910789)

where EGGIMPT is egg imports and EGGWHPR is real egg wholesale price. The real egg wholesale price helps explain the domestic sellers' willingness to trade. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.6. Egg wholesale price is positively correlated with egg imports as expected.

| EGGIMPT                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -12.5881 | 2.5558     | -4.9300    | 0.0001      |
| EGGWHPR                       | 25.5012  | 3.3425     | 7.6300     | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT99                       | 8.6955   | 0.9781     | 8.8900     | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT14                       | 11.6426  | 2.5187     | 4.6200     | 0.0001      |
| D89                           | 13.2601  | 2.2618     | 5.8600     | 0.0000      |
| D02101                        | 6.3995   | 1.3742     | 4.6600     | 0.0001      |
| D910789                       | -4.1599  | 1.2910     | -3.2200    | 0.0038      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9173     | MAPE       | 0.1857      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.3980     | Theil's U2 | 0.2939      |

Table 6.6: Egg Imports

The main component of total egg supply is egg production which is the sum of hatching egg production and table egg production:

### $EGGPROD \equiv HEGGPROD + TBEGGPROD$

where EGGPROD is total egg production, HEGGPROD is hatching egg production, and TBEGGPROD is table egg production. Regional hatching egg production has been discussed in the U.S. broiler model. For each region, hatching egg production (from flocks with 30,000 heads and above, as large flocks) is calculated as the product of the number of hatching egg layers and the respective laying rate. Thus the national total hatching egg production from large flocks is simply the sum of the regional production:

# $\mathrm{HEGGPRODLF} \equiv \mathrm{HEGGPRODSC} + \mathrm{HEGGPRODSA} + \mathrm{HEGGPRODNA}$

# +HEGGPRODOTH

where HEGGPRODLF is national total hatching egg production from large flocks. National total hatching egg production is then fitted as a function of the hatching egg production from large flocks. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.7.

| HEGGPROD                      | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 0.8381   | 2.2614     | 0.3700     | 0.7139      |
| HEGGPRODLF                    | 0.9995   | 0.0023     | 425.4200   | 0.0000      |
| D94T97                        | 63.5313  | 1.1004     | 57.7300    | 0.0000      |
| D089                          | -9.1600  | 1.5295     | -5.9900    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9998     | MAPE       | 0.0014      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.9504     | Theil's U2 | 0.0687      |

Table 6.7: Hatching Egg Production

Table egg production (million dozen) is determined by the number of table egg layers (1,000 layers) and table egg layers laying rate (eggs per 100 layers):

 $\text{TBEGGPROD} \equiv \text{TBEGGLAYER} \times \text{TBEGGLR} \div 1,200,000$ 

where TBEGGPROD is table egg production, TBEGGLAYER is the number of table egg layers, and TBEGGLR is table egg layers laying rate.

Table egg layers' laying rate is fitted as a function of trend representing technology improvement and egg-type chick price:

# TBEGGLR = f (YEAR, EGGCKPR, D017)

where TBEGGLR is table egg layers' laying rate, YEAR is time trend, and EGGCKPR is GDP deflated real egg-type chick price. Both variables should be positively related to the dependent variable. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.8.

| TBEGGLR                       | Estimate     | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -196753.8361 | 5760.9933  | -34.1500   | 0.0000      |
| YEAR                          | 111.2981     | 2.8789     | 38.6600    | 0.0000      |
| EGGCKPR                       | 1132.8555    | 262.6293   | 4.3100     | 0.0002      |
| D017                          | -307.8903    | 101.1905   | -3.0400    | 0.0053      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |              | 0.9811     | MAPE       | 0.0038      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |              | 0.02255    | Theil's U2 | 0.7133      |

Table 6.8: Table Egg Layers' Laying Rate

The number of table egg layers is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable representing the scale of production and the number of egg-type chicks hatched representing additional layers adding to the laying flock:

# TBEGGLAYER=f(TBEGGLAYER\_LAG1,TBEGGHATCH,D99T06,D078, D85689,D8990)

where TBEGGLAYER is the number of table egg layers, TBEGGLAYER\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, and TBEGGHATCH is the number of egg-type chicks hatched. Estimation results are provided in Tables 6.8. Both explanatory variables have positive effects on the number of table egg layers as expected.

Egg-type chicks hatched is fitted as a function of egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators and feed cost:

| TBEGGLAYER                    | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -3204.3733 | 5387.4289  | -0.5900    | 0.5578      |
| TBEGGLAYER_LAG1               | 0.8901     | 0.0368     | 24.1900    | 0.0000      |
| TBEGGHATCH                    | 0.0796     | 0.0201     | 3.9500     | 0.0006      |
| D99T06                        | 3169.2039  | 1144.9461  | 2.7700     | 0.0109      |
| D85689                        | -4853.6566 | 1262.0554  | -3.8500    | 0.0008      |
| D078                          | -6961.9790 | 1733.0635  | -4.0200    | 0.0005      |
| D8990                         | -4726.1819 | 1576.7134  | -3.0000    | 0.0064      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9928     | MAPE       | 0.0054      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.4904     | Theil's U2 | 0.3612      |

Table 6.9: The Number of Table Egg Layers

# TBEGGHATCH=f(TBEGGSET,EGGFEEDR,D97T01,D067,D8811)

where TBEGGHATCH is the number of egg-type chicks hatched, TBEGGSET is the number of egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators, EGGFEEDR is GPD deflated real layer feed cost. Estimation results are presented in Tables 6.10.

Table 6.10: Egg-type Chicks Hatched

| TBEGGHATCH                    | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 60516.4922  | 5229.3683  | 11.5700    | 0.0000      |
| TBEGGSET                      | 11598.2737  | 230.4535   | 50.3300    | 0.0000      |
| EGGFEEDR                      | -4379.9611  | 1065.6393  | -4.1100    | 0.0004      |
| D97T01                        | 9831.9472   | 1332.5178  | 7.3800     | 0.0000      |
| D067                          | -16300.6836 | 2065.6012  | -7.8900    | 0.0000      |
| D8811                         | -9862.3009  | 1875.3922  | -5.2600    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9957     | MAPE       | 0.0043      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.801      | Theil's U2 | 0.0996      |

The number of egg-type chicks hatched (in 1,000 chicks) is positively related to the number of egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators (in million dozen eggs). Feed cost is supposed to have a negative effect on the number of egg-type chicks hatched. Since both feed and chicks are input for table egg production; when the price for one input increases the derived quantity demanded for the other will decrease.

Egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators is fitted as a function of egg-type hatching egg production:

### TBEGGSET=f(TBHEGGPROD,D089,D9013,D9124,D04)

where TBEGGSET is the number of egg-type hatching eggs set in incubators and TBHEGGPROD is egg-type hatching egg production. Both the lagged dependent variable and the egg-type hatching egg production should be positively correlated with egg-type hatching eggs set in incubator as presented in Tables 6.11. Since data for egg-type hatching egg production is not available before 1990, a non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system.

| TBEGGSET                      | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -9.7695  | 3.1470     | -3.1000    | 0.0058      |
| TBHEGGPROD                    | 0.6754   | 0.0483     | 13.9900    | 0.0000      |
| D089                          | 5.7305   | 0.8076     | 7.1000     | 0.0000      |
| D9013                         | -5.1817  | 0.8997     | -5.7600    | 0.0000      |
| D9124                         | -2.5258  | 0.6519     | -3.8700    | 0.0010      |
| D04                           | 2.4721   | 1.0812     | 2.2900     | 0.0339      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9115     | MAPE       | 0.0217      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.2958     | Theil's U2 | 0.6373      |

Table 6.11: Egg-type Hatching Eggs Set in Incubator

Egg-type hatching egg production is determined by the number of egg-type hatching egg layers and their laying rate:

 $TBHEGGPROD \equiv TBHEGGLAYER \times TBHEGGLR/1,200,000$ 

where TBHEGGPROD is egg-type hatching egg production, TBHEGGLAYER is the number of egg-type hatching egg layers on farm during the year, and TBHEGGLR is the egg-type hatching egg layers laying rate. Since the measurement unit for egg-type hatching egg production is million dozens of eggs, for hatching egg layers is 1000 layers, and for hatching egg layers laying rate is eggs per 100 layers, a conversion rate of 1/1,200,000 is needed.

The number of egg-type hatching egg layers is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable, real egg-type chick price, and real egg layer feed cost:

TBHEGGLAYER = f (TBHEGGLAYER\_LAG1, EGGCKPR, EGGFEEDR, SHIFT10, D089, D13, D96804811, D990912, D02)

where TBHEGGLAYER is the number of egg-type hatching egg layers and EGGCKPR is GDP deflated real egg-type chick price, and EGGFEEDR is GDP deflated egg layer feed cost. Chick price and feed cost are used to represent revenue and cost for raising egg layers respectively; thus the coefficients of these two variables are expected to be positive and negative, respectively. Estimation results are presented in Table6.12. Because of the presence of the lagged dependent variable on the right hand side of the fitted equations, the Breusch-Godfrey test was applied. A p-value of 0.45 indicates that there is no serial correlation. The function is fitted using data from 1990 to 2014 and the non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system because no egg-type hatching egg production data are available for the period of 1985 to 1989.

The actual production procedure of egg-type chicks added into the hatchery supply flock has also been tried in the explanatory variables using pullet chicks hatched for intended placement in egg-type hatchery supply flocks data. However, including this production stage does not help increase the explanatory power of the fitted model, and thus it was excluded.

| TBHEGGLAYER                   | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 1595.5884 | 122.0115   | 13.0800    | 0.0000      |
| TBHEGGLAYER_LAG1              | 0.3867    | 0.0542     | 7.1400     | 0.0000      |
| EGGCKPR                       | 581.9720  | 157.8604   | 3.6900     | 0.0024      |
| EGGFEEDR                      | -108.6106 | 25.0543    | -4.3400    | 0.0007      |
| SHIFT10                       | 278.3001  | 45.4748    | 6.1200     | 0.0000      |
| D089                          | -135.6616 | 39.1170    | -3.4700    | 0.0038      |
| D13                           | 284.0309  | 38.9514    | 7.2900     | 0.0000      |
| D96804811                     | -100.6364 | 18.4041    | -5.4700    | 0.0001      |
| D990912                       | 103.3262  | 26.0881    | 3.9600     | 0.0014      |
| D02                           | -86.0768  | 34.1128    | -2.5200    | 0.0243      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9725     | MAPE       | 0.0064      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.4522     | Theil's U2 | 0.1626      |

Table 6.12: Egg-type Hatching Egg Layers

Egg-type hatching egg layers laying rate is fitted as a function of the trend variable and real egg-type chick price:

TBHEGGLR = f (HEGGLRSC\_LAG1, EGGCKPR, D90T94, D98, D91913)

where TBHEGGLR is egg-type hatching egg layers' laying rate and EGGCKPR is GDP deflated real egg-type chick price. Both variables should be positively related to the dependent variable. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.13. The function is estimated using data from 1990 to 2014 and the non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system because no egg-type hatching egg production data are available for the period of 1985 to 1989.

Egg-type chick price is fitted as a function of egg wholesale price:

EGGCKP = f (EGGWHP, D09T13, D8990, D06, D0514, D91603)

where EGGCKP is egg-type chick price and EGGWHP is egg wholesale price. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.14.

| TBHEGGLR                      | Estimate     | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|--------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -144030.0549 | 15976.3069 | -9.0200    | 0.0000      |
| YEAR                          | 85.5898      | 8.0850     | 10.5900    | 0.0000      |
| EGGCKPR                       | 957.2442     | 455.7538   | 2.1000     | 0.0501      |
| D90T94                        | -846.0323    | 128.9579   | -6.5600    | 0.0000      |
| D93508                        | -364.6117    | 87.9706    | -4.1400    | 0.0006      |
| D98                           | 515.7716     | 148.5154   | 3.4700     | 0.0027      |
| D91913                        | 372.7726     | 87.6291    | 4.2500     | 0.0005      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |              | 0.9803     | MAPE       | 0.0033      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |              | 0.8439     | Theil's U2 | 0.3182      |

Table 6.13: Egg-type Hatching Egg Layers' Laying Rate

Table 6.14: Egg-type Chick Price

| EGGCKP                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 25.8799  | 3.0511     | 8.4800     | 0.0000      |
| EGGWHP                        | 0.5612   | 0.0528     | 10.6400    | 0.0000      |
| D09T13                        | 15.7991  | 2.5197     | 6.2700     | 0.0000      |
| D8990                         | -10.2492 | 3.1648     | -3.2400    | 0.0035      |
| D0610                         | 9.7982   | 3.2544     | 3.0100     | 0.0060      |
| D91603                        | -7.9424  | 2.6396     | -3.0100    | 0.0061      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9216     | MAPE       | 0.0490      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.3156     | Theil's U2 | 0.9711      |

Following the same reasoning logic as the pork wholesale price, nominal egg retail price is fitted as a function of the egg wholesale price and grocery store labor cost:

# EGGRETP=f(EGGWHP,LBCPGS,SHIFT04,D09)

where EGGRETP is egg retail price, EGGWHP is egg wholesale price, and LBCPGS is grocery store labor cost. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.15. Functions are estimated using data from 1987 to 2014 and the non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system because no grocery store labor cost data are available for the years 1985 and 1986.

| EGGRETP                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -0.7294  | 11.9111    | -0.0600    | 0.9517      |
| LBCPGS                        | 0.0008   | 0.0002     | 3.2200     | 0.0038      |
| EGGWHP                        | 1.1787   | 0.1189     | 9.9100     | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT04                       | 23.9655  | 6.2711     | 3.8200     | 0.0009      |
| D09                           | 20.3418  | 9.1759     | 2.2200     | 0.0368      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9513     | MAPE       | 0.0564      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.5926     | Theil's U2 | 0.6362      |

Table 6.15: Egg Retail Price

Laying feed (complete) cost is used to represent the feed cost for the egg industry. It is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and a weighted corn and soybean meal price, which represents feed conversion efficiency and feed ingredient costs, respectively:

 $EGGFEED = f (EGGFEED\_LAG1, EGGMIXFEED, D0814, D859510)$ 

where EGGFEED is egg industry feed cost, EGGMIXFEED is the weighted average of corn and soybean meal prices. Estimation results are presented in Table 6.16.

| EGGFEED                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | Pr(>t) |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|--------|
| (Intercept)                   | -16.3079 | 6.3657     | -2.5600    | 0.0168 |
| EGGFEED_LAG1                  | 0.6056   | 0.0509     | 11.9000    | 0.0000 |
| EGGMIXFEED                    | 19.1245  | 1.8249     | 10.4800    | 0.0000 |
| D0814                         | 39.9360  | 9.5275     | 4.1900     | 0.0003 |
| D859510                       | -25.9861 | 7.2420     | -3.5900    | 0.0014 |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9898     | MAPE       | 0.0372 |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.3389     | Theil's U2 | 0.3980 |

Table 6.16: Egg Industry Feed Cost

Both estimated coefficients have the correct sign. Improvement in feed conversion

rate is represented by the less than one coefficient of the lagged dependent variable. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.3389.

The weighted corn and soybean meal cost in the egg industry feed cost function is based on 75 percent corn price and 25 percent soybean meal price with unit adjustment<sup>1</sup>

$$\text{EGGMIXFEED} \equiv 100 \times (0.75 \times \frac{\text{CORNPCY}}{56} + 0.25 \times \frac{\text{SBMPCY}}{2000})$$

where EGGMIXFEED is the weighted corn and soybean meal prices, CORNPCY is calendar year annual average corn price and SBMPCY is calendar year annual average soybean meal price. This this equation ends the description of the egg supply side.

All fitted equations have acceptable adjusted R-squares. Mean absolute percentage error (MAPE) and Theil's U2 indicating the forecasting ability of the model specifications are at a satisfactory scale. Breusch-Godfrey tests are all passed with p-values greater than 0.1 for the functions with the lagged dependent variable included in the explanatory variables. Estimated price elasticities of demand are in the range of the estimated elasticities in literature listed in Table 6.17. Egg industry 2015 to 2024 projections are listed in Table 6.20. Also listed in Table 6.20 are USDA projections for the purpose of comparison. The short-run (2015) and long-run (2019) supply elasticities are calculated as:

$$e_{BROILER,SR} = \frac{(8436 - 8407)/8436}{10\%} = 0.035 \tag{6.1}$$

$$e_{BROILER,LR} = \frac{(8818 - 8813)/8813}{10\%} = 0.005 \tag{6.2}$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>In USDA Agricultural Projections to 2024 (USDA 2015), egg feed price is comprised of 75 percent corn price and 25 percent soybean price.

| Own Price Elasticity | Study                      | Data                 | Period         | Model Specification                |
|----------------------|----------------------------|----------------------|----------------|------------------------------------|
| -0.143               | Huang and Haidacher (1983) | Annual               | 1950-1981      | Relative-change-form Demand System |
| -0.145               | Huang (1985)               | Annual               | 1953 to $1983$ | Differential-form Demand System    |
| -0.110               | Huang (1993)               | Annual               | 1953 to 1990   | Differential-form Demand System    |
| -0.057               | Huang and Lin (2000)       | Cross-sectional Data | 1987 to $1988$ | AIDS                               |
| -0.240               | Okrent and Alston (2012)   | Monthly              | 1998-2010      | Generalized Ordinary               |
| -0.240               | Oktent and Alston (2012)   | wontiny              | 1990-2010      | Differential Demand System         |
| -0.136               | This Study                 | Annual               | 1985-2014      | Double-log                         |

Table 6.17: Estimates of Egg Demand Elasticities From Literature

|                 |                           | 2014  | 2015  | <b>2016</b> | 2017  | 2018  | 2019  | 2020  | 2021  | 2022      | 2023  | 2024  |
|-----------------|---------------------------|-------|-------|-------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|-------|-------|
| Production      | USDA                      | 8,237 | 8,430 | 8,540       | 8,651 | 8,780 | 8,912 | 9,019 | 9,127 | 9,228     | 9,329 | 9,432 |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock   | 8,339 | 8,407 | 8,514       | 8,615 | 8,713 | 8,813 | 8,913 | 9,015 | $9,\!121$ | 9,228 | 9,337 |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock | 8,339 | 8,436 | 8,524       | 8,623 | 8,720 | 8,818 | 8,916 | 9,018 | 9,122     | 9,229 | 9,338 |
| Wholesale Price | USDA                      | 120   | 112   | 100         | 99    | 95    | 92    | 90    | 89    | 89        | 89    | 89    |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock   | 107   | 107   | 104         | 104   | 105   | 106   | 107   | 108   | 109       | 110   | 111   |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock | 107   | 117   | 102         | 102   | 104   | 105   | 107   | 108   | 109       | 110   | 111   |
| Imports         | USDA                      | 33    | 40    | 40          | 40    | 40    | 40    | 40    | 40    | 40        | 40    | 40    |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock   | 33    | 32    | 31          | 31    | 31    | 31    | 30    | 30    | 30        | 30    | 30    |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock | 33    | 35    | 31          | 30    | 30    | 30    | 30    | 30    | 30        | 30    | 30    |
| Exports         | USDA                      | 362   | 355   | 358         | 361   | 364   | 367   | 370   | 373   | 376       | 379   | 382   |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock   | 395   | 375   | 361         | 351   | 344   | 339   | 335   | 332   | 330       | 329   | 329   |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock | 395   | 369   | 357         | 349   | 343   | 338   | 335   | 332   | 330       | 329   | 329   |
| Ending Stocks   | USDA                      | 23    | 23    | 23          | 23    | 23    | 23    | 23    | 23    | 23        | 23    | 23    |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock   | 23    | 24    | 25          | 25    | 26    | 27    | 28    | 28    | 29        | 30    | 31    |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock | 23    | 24    | 25          | 26    | 26    | 27    | 28    | 28    | 29        | 30    | 31    |
| Per Capita      | USDA                      | 261.1 | 266.0 | 267.5       | 269.0 | 271.2 | 273.5 | 274.9 | 276.4 | 277.7     | 278.9 | 280.2 |
| Consumption     | USDA                      | 201.1 | 200.0 | 207.0       | 209.0 | 211.2 | 210.0 | 214.9 | 210.4 | 211.1     | 210.9 | 200.2 |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock   | 263.4 | 264.2 | 266.3       | 267.9 | 269.6 | 271.0 | 272.5 | 274.0 | 275.6     | 277.2 | 278.9 |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock | 263.4 | 262.1 | 266.7       | 268.4 | 269.7 | 271.1 | 272.6 | 274.1 | 275.6     | 277.2 | 278.9 |

Table 6.18: Egg Industry 2015-2024 Projections

Table 6.18: Continued

| Hatching Use               | USDA   | 975   | 1,000 | 1,019 | 1,036 | 1,051     | 1,065     | 1,078 | 1,090 | 1,100     | 1,109 | 1,118 |
|----------------------------|--|-------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|-----------|-------|-------|-----------|-------|-------|
|                            | Current Study, No Shock  | 976   | 988   | 997   | 1,005 | $1,\!012$ | $1,\!017$ | 1,022 | 1,026 | $1,\!031$ | 1,036 | 1,041 |
|                            | Current Study, With Shock  | 976   | 989   | 997   | 1,005 | 1,012     | 1,017     | 1,022 | 1,026 | 1,031     | 1,036 | 1,041 |
| Civillian<br>Disappearance | USDA   | 6,933 | 7,115 | 7,203 | 7,294 | 7,405     | 7,520     | 7,611 | 7,704 | 7,792     | 7,881 | 7,972 |
|                            | Current Study, No Shock  | 6,996 | 7,073 | 7,187 | 7,289 | 7,391     | 7,487     | 7,586 | 7,687 | 7,789     | 7,892 | 8,000 |
|                            | Current Study, With Shock  | 6,996 | 7,017 | 7,199 | 7,300 | 7,395     | 7,492     | 7,589 | 7,689 | 7,790     | 7,893 | 8,001 |
| The applied sho            | The applied shock is a 10 percent increase in 2015 egg wholesale price |       |       |       |       |           |           |       |       |           |       |       |

# 7. THE U.S. TURKEY INDUSTRY

This chapter presents an econometric model for the U.S. turkey industry. The model describes the supply and the demand for the turkey sector within the U.S. economy; retail price is the primary variable that adjusts and clears the market. Following the construction of the U.S. pork industry, total supply consists of beginning stocks, imports, and production; total demand comprises ending stocks, exports, and domestic disappearance. Due to the extensive proportion of domestic production and consumption accounting for the total U.S. turkey supply and disappearance respectively, the model focuses on these two parts following the theoretical establishment elaborated in the methodology chapter. A one-equation description will be used to approximate the U.S. turkey imports, exports, and stocks.

The chapter is organized as follows. In the first section, the general flow in turkey production is presented as a background. Critical decision points in turkey production have been discussed in Chapter III to assist in presenting the model specification. More detailed information about the industry will be provided in this section. In the second section, the dataset used for estimating the econometric model will be discussed. In the third section, the model specification and estimation results will be presented.

# 7.1 Turkey Production

Turkey Production Turkey production has a sequential feature starting with inventory management of the hatchery supply flock which provides fertilized eggs that will be hatched and the turkey poults (parents) fed to become hatching egg layers. Hatching egg layers lay fertilized hatching eggs. The eggs are set in incubators and hatched to turkey poults (children). Turkey poults are raised and slaughtered at an average weight around 25 pounds. The U.S. turkey model is schematically described in Figure 7.1.

# 7.2 Turkey Data

Macro-level turkey supply and demand data, including turkey production, imports, exports, stocks, and consumption, are available from World Agricultural Supply and Demand Estimates (WASDE) provided by USDA. Total number of turkeys slaughtered and the number of turkey poults placed on feed are available from the National Agricultural Statistics Service (NASS, USDA). Data for turkey hatching eggs set in incubators can be found from Hatchery Production (NASS, USDA). However, no data are available for production stages prior to hatching eggs set in incubators; and thus production stages earlier than hatching eggs set in incubators are omitted in the current model. The number of turkey hatching eggs set in incubators is explained by price and cost variables directly.

# 7.3 The U.S. Turkey Model

The U.S. turkey model is schematically delineated in Figure 7.1. Total U.S. turkey demand equals the sum of turkey ending stocks, turkey exports, and turkey domestic disappearance. Total U.S. turkey supply equals the sum of turkey beginning stocks, turkey imports, and turkey production.

Starting from the demand side, the turkey total demand identity is

 $TKDEM \equiv TKSTK+TKEXPT+TKCDIS$ 

where TKDEM is the total demand for turkey, TKSTK is turkey ending stocks, TKEXPT is turkey exports, and TKCDIS is turkey domestic disappearance.

U.S. turkey ending stocks is specified as:

# TKSTK=f(TKPRODRTC,TKWHPR,SHIFT05,D99T11,D9708)

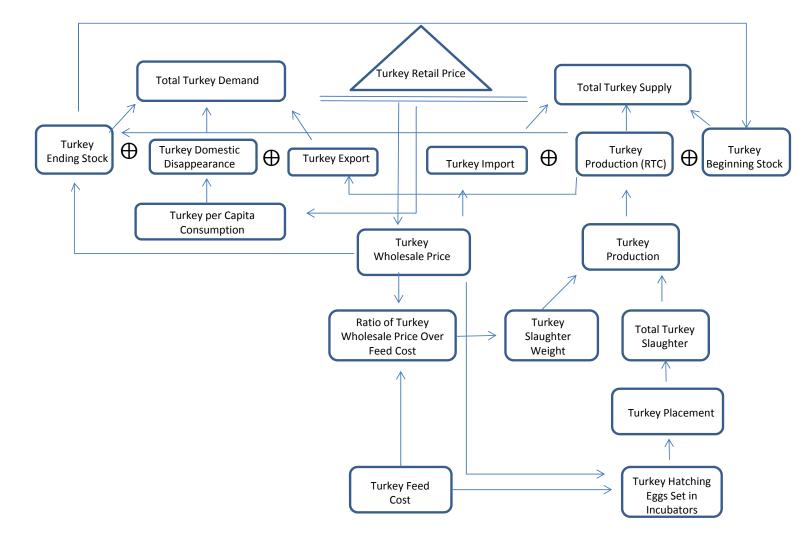


Figure 7.1: The U.S. Turkey Model

where TKSTK is turkey ending stocks, TKPRODRTC is ready-to-cook turkey production, and TKWHPR is GPD deflated real turkey wholesale price. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.1. Turkey production has a positive effect on ending stocks. And turkey wholesale price has a negative effect on turkey ending stocks, reflecting the fact that when price is high the wholesalers intend to sell more and thus ending stock should be lower. Ready-to-cook turkey production will be discussed in the supply side.

| TKSTK                         | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 225.5816  | 120.3780   | 1.8700     | 0.0732      |
| TKWHPR                        | -194.0245 | 107.1050   | -1.8100    | 0.0826      |
| TKPRODRTC                     | 0.0332    | 0.0144     | 2.3000     | 0.0302      |
| D99T11                        | -32.5147  | 15.1959    | -2.1400    | 0.0428      |
| SHIFT05                       | -45.2560  | 21.4515    | -2.1100    | 0.0455      |
| D9708                         | 131.1965  | 23.2341    | 5.6500     | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.7419     | MAPE       | 0.0856      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.3687     | Theil's U2 | 0.4692      |

Table 7.1: Turkey Ending Stocks

The United States is the world's largest exporter of turkey products<sup>1</sup>. Approaching 15 percent of the U.S. ready-to-cook turkey production is exported during the past couple of years (WASDE, USDA). The largest foreign market for the U.S. turkey products is Mexico. To model the U.S. turkey exports with sufficient accuracy, a description for Mexicos import demand for the U.S. turkey products is needed yet beyond the research scale of the current study. A single equation description for the U.S. turkey exports is specified as:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>http://www.ers.usda.gov/topics/animal-products/poultry-eggs/trade.aspx

# TKEXPT = f( TKEXPT\_LAG1, TKPRODRTC, TKRETPR, SHIFT10, D856, D8797089, D9010)

where TKEXPT is turkey exports, TKEXPT\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, TKPRODRTC is ready-to-cook turkey production, and TKRETPR is GDP deflated real turkey retail price. Based on the assumption that our trading partners will not change drastically, the lagged dependent variable can explain partially the current quantity of turkey exports. When production is high, more turkey products will be exported. Thus, both the explanatory variables are expected to have positive effects on turkey exports. Turkey selling price has a negative effect on turkey exports indicating that when domestic price is high less turkey products will be exported, and vice versa. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.2. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.4909.

| TKEXPT                        | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 187.3130  | 432.7839   | 0.4300     | 0.6692      |
| TKPRODRTC                     | 0.1801    | 0.0382     | 4.7100     | 0.0001      |
| TKRETPR                       | -573.4770 | 188.3658   | -3.0400    | 0.0058      |
| SHIFT10                       | 401.9836  | 63.3313    | 6.3500     | 0.0000      |
| D856                          | 343.9241  | 52.3602    | 6.5700     | 0.0000      |
| D8797089                      | 146.2225  | 34.1161    | 4.2900     | 0.0003      |
| D9010                         | -142.2840 | 35.2661    | -4.0300    | 0.0005      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | •         | 0.9655     | MAPE       | 0.2345      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.4909     | Theil's U2 | 1.3747      |

Table 7.2: Turkey Exports

The largest proportion of the quantity demanded for turkey is turkey domestic disappearance (in million pounds), which is the product of U.S. population (in million persons) and per capita consumption (in pounds):

# $\mathrm{TKCDIS} \equiv \mathrm{USPOP} \times \mathrm{TKPCCC}$

where TKCDIS is broiler civilian disappearance, USPOP is U.S. population, and TKPCCC is carcass weight per capita consumption for turkey.

Carcass weight per capita consumption for turkey is calculated from turkey retail weight per capita consumption by dividing the carcass to retail conversion factor:

 $\text{TKPCCC} \equiv \text{TKPCCR} \div 0.79$ 

where TKPCCC is turkey carcass weight per capita consumption, TKPCCR is turkey retail weight per capita consumption, and the factor of 0.79 is calculated from the historical data series of these two variables.

Following the discussions in the methodology chapter, per capita consumption for turkey is modeled by a double-log functional form:

# TKPCCR\_LOG = f (TKPCCR\_LOG\_LAG1, FOODEXPR\_LOG, TKRETPR\_LOG, CKRETPR\_LOG, SHIFT97, D85045, D87, D906807)

where TKPCCR\_LOG is turkey per capita consumption in log form, TKPCCR\_LOG\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable, FOODEXPR\_LOG is real food expenditure in log form, TKRETPR\_LOG is real turkey retail price in log form, CKRETPR\_LOG is real broiler retail price. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.3. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.7415.

Functional form with other food price index included in the explanatory variables has also been tried as listed in Table7.4, where other food price index has a negative effect on turkey consumption which contradicts with economic theory since other food and turkey are considered as substitutes for each other; also the more related broiler meat price turns insignificant under the functional specification. Removing

| TKPCCR_LOG                    | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 0.4570   | 0.1921     | 2.3800     | 0.0269      |
| TKPCCR_LOG_LAG1               | 0.6235   | 0.0416     | 15.0000    | 0.0000      |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.1332   | 0.0561     | 2.3700     | 0.0272      |
| TKRETPR_LOG                   | -0.2368  | 0.0427     | -5.5400    | 0.0000      |
| CKRETPR_LOG                   | 0.2131   | 0.0548     | 3.8900     | 0.0009      |
| SHIFT97                       | -0.0321  | 0.0093     | -3.4500    | 0.0024      |
| D85045                        | -0.0436  | 0.0086     | -5.0500    | 0.0001      |
| D87                           | 0.0588   | 0.0133     | 4.4200     | 0.0002      |
| D906807                       | 0.0268   | 0.0067     | 3.9900     | 0.0007      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9857     | MAPE       | 0.0029      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.7415     | Theil's U2 | 0.2198      |

Table 7.3: Turkey Per Capita Consumption Without OTHFOODPR (Retail Weight)

other food price index from the fitted function improves the significance level for broiler retail price and the cross elasticity with respect to broiler products. Own price elasticity is -0.24; income elasticity is 0.13; cross price elasticities with broiler is 0.21. This equation ends the description for the demand side of broiler industry.

| Table $7.4$ : | Turkev Per | Capita | Consumption | With ( | OTHFOODPR | (Retail) | Weight) |
|---------------|------------|--------|-------------|--------|-----------|----------|---------|
|               |            |        |             |        |           |          |         |

| TKPCCR_LOG                    | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 0.1754   | 0.2810     | 0.6200     | 0.5390      |
| TKPCCR_LOG_LAG1               | 0.7786   | 0.0460     | 16.9200    | 0.0000      |
| FOODEXPR_LOG                  | 0.1750   | 0.0801     | 2.1800     | 0.0399      |
| TKRETPR_LOG                   | -0.1052  | 0.0443     | -2.3700    | 0.0269      |
| CKRETPR_LOG                   | 0.0843   | 0.0697     | 1.2100     | 0.2392      |
| OTHFOODPR_LOG                 | -0.4122  | 0.1241     | -3.3200    | 0.0031      |
| D87                           | 0.0519   | 0.0147     | 3.5300     | 0.0019      |
| D8597045                      | -0.0456  | 0.0076     | -5.9700    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | ·        | 0.9822     | MAPE       | 0.0034      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.6344     | Theil's U2 | 0.2494      |

The U.S. turkey total supply identity is:

#### $TKSUPP \equiv TKSTK\_LAG1+TKIMPT+TKPROD$

where TKSTK\_LAG1 is turkey beginning stock that can be recovered from turkey ending stock in the previous period, TKIMPT is U.S. turkey imports, and TKPROD is U.S. turkey production.

The U.S. turkey imports are small, accounting for less than 2 percent of domestic production according to WASDE (USDA), and it is specified as a function of turkey wholesale price:

#### TKIMPT=f(TKWHPR,SHIFT14,D95T00,D09)

where TKIMPT is turkey imports and TKWHPR is real turkey wholesale price. When price is high, more turkey products will be imported and vice versa. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.5. The lagged dependent variable and turkey retail price are both positively correlated with turkey imports as expected. Since data for turkey import is not available before 1994, a non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system.

Table 7.5: Turkey Imports

| TKIMPT                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -32.3853 | 5.8759     | -5.5100    | 0.0001      |
| TKWHPR                        | 85.3267  | 10.9082    | 7.8200     | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT14                       | 62.3073  | 3.8925     | 16.0100    | 0.0000      |
| D95T00                        | -10.5851 | 1.7229     | -6.1400    | 0.0000      |
| D09                           | 10.2889  | 3.5854     | 2.8700     | 0.0117      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9697     | MAPE       | 1.7445      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.8800     | Theil's U2 | 1.6365      |

The main component of total turkey supply is ready-to-cook turkey production which equals total turkey production less turkey condemnation:

# $TKPRODRTC{\equiv}TKPROD{-}TKCONDM$

where TKPRODRTC is ready-to-cook turkey production, TKPROD is turkey production, and TKCONDM is turkey condemnation.

Turkey condemnation is fitted as a function of total turkey production, indicating that a certain proportion of the turkey production will be disposed due to illness or management practices at the farm and the processing plant, and a trend term, representing technology improvement:

# TKCONDM=f(TKPROD,YEAR,D89,D878,D9608)

where TKCONDM is turkey condemnation, TKPROD is turkey production, and YEAR is the trend term. Both coefficients presented in Table 7.6 are of expected signs.

| TKCONDM                       | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 549.3405 | 142.2868   | 3.8600     | 0.0007      |
| TKPROD                        | 0.0250   | 0.0008     | 31.0500    | 0.0000      |
| YEAR                          | -0.3076  | 0.0729     | -4.2200    | 0.0003      |
| D89                           | -35.1591 | 1.7303     | -20.3200   | 0.0000      |
| D878                          | 13.5041  | 1.3365     | 10.1000    | 0.0000      |
| D9608                         | -5.0162  | 1.2742     | -3.9400    | 0.0006      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | •        | 0.9932     | MAPE       | 0.0252      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.3182     | Theil's U2 | 0.0461      |

Table 7.6: Turkey Condemnation

Turkey production is explained by two factors, the number of turkeys slaughtered and the average turkey slaughter weight:  $\text{TKPROD} \equiv \text{TKSLT} \times \text{TKSLW} \div 1,000$ 

where TKPROD is turkey production, TKSLT is the number of turkeys slaughtered, and TKSLW is the average turkey slaughter weight. Since the measurement unit for turkey production is in millions of pounds, a conversion rate of 1/ 1000 is needed.

Turkey slaughter weight is fitted as a function of trend and wholesale price to feed cost ratio:

TKSLW = f (YEAR, TKWHP\_FEED, D85T00, D912, D9905)

where TKSLW is average turkey slaughter weight, YEAR is trend, and TKWHP\_FEED is the ratio of turkey wholesale price over turkey feed cost. The trend term is used to represent technology improvement, the turkey wholesale price and turkey feed cost are used to represent revenue and cost for raising turkeys respectively. Both variables should have positive effects on the dependent variable. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.7.

| TKSLW                         | Estimate  | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -574.4109 | 19.0600    | -30.1400   | 0.0000      |
| YEAR                          | 0.2970    | 0.0094     | 31.5500    | 0.0000      |
| TKWHP_FEED                    | 5.8233    | 1.9142     | 3.0400     | 0.0056      |
| D85T00                        | -0.5776   | 0.1288     | -4.4800    | 0.0002      |
| D912                          | -0.3963   | 0.1305     | -3.0400    | 0.0057      |
| D9905                         | 0.3382    | 0.1269     | 2.6600     | 0.0136      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |           | 0.9963     | MAPE       | 0.0065      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |           | 0.5224     | Theil's U2 | 0.4382      |

Table 7.7: Average Turkey Slaughter Weight

The number of turkeys slaughtered is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable representing the beginning production capacity and the number of turkey poults placed on feed:

TKSLT=f(TKSLT\_LAG1,TKPLACE,SHIFT09,D0813,D9506714,D90089)

where TKSLT is the number of turkeys slaughtered, TKSLT\_LAG1, is the lagged dependent variable, and TKPLACE is the number of turkey poults placed on feed. Estimation results are listed in Table 7.8. The number of turkeys slaughtered is positively related to both the lagged dependent variable and the number of turkey poults placed on feed as expected. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.9013.

| TKSLT                         | Estimate   | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 2938.8127  | 5440.4181  | 0.5400     | 0.5940      |
| TKSLT_LAG1                    | 0.2235     | 0.0348     | 6.4200     | 0.0000      |
| TKPLACE                       | 0.6898     | 0.0407     | 16.9300    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT09                       | -4296.5345 | 1260.4597  | -3.4100    | 0.0023      |
| D0813                         | 5749.5671  | 1915.3071  | 3.0000     | 0.0062      |
| D9506714                      | -6428.0784 | 1457.8104  | -4.4100    | 0.0002      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |            | 0.9904     | MAPE       | 0.0066      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |            | 0.9013     | Theil's U2 | 0.1655      |

Table 7.8: The Number of Turkeys Slaughtered

The number of turkey poults placed on feed is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and the number of turkey hatching eggs set in incubators.

# TKPLACE=f(TKPLACE\_LAG1,TKEGGSET,SHIFT06,D85813,D90089)

where TKPLACE is the number of turkey poults placed on feed, TKPLACE\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable representing the beginning production capacity, and TKEGGSET is the number of turkey hatching eggs set in incubators. Estimation results are provided in Table 7.9. The number of turkey poults placed on feed is positively related to the number of turkey hatching eggs set in incubators as expected. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.2041.

| TKPLACE                       | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 35129.0767  | 5544.3934  | 6.3400     | 0.0000      |
| TKPLACE_LAG1                  | 0.1815      | 0.0277     | 6.5500     | 0.0000      |
| TKEGGSET                      | 0.5466      | 0.0268     | 20.3900    | 0.0000      |
| SHIFT06                       | 9699.0973   | 1208.6175  | 8.0200     | 0.0000      |
| D85813                        | -12182.5099 | 1739.0438  | -7.0100    | 0.0000      |
| D90089                        | -7604.1950  | 1559.6323  | -4.8800    | 0.0001      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |             | 0.9922     | MAPE       | 0.0064      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.2041     | Theil's U2 | 0.1395      |

Table 7.9: The Number of Turkey Pouts Placed on Feed

Data for the number of turkey poults hatched, which is the production stage in between of turkey hatching eggs set in incubators and turkey poults placed on feed, is not available and thus the production stage of the number of turkey poults hatched is not included in the simulation system.

Turkey hatching eggs set in incubators is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable, real turkey wholesale price, and real turkey feed cost:

# TKEGGSET=f(TKEGGSET\_LAG1,TKWHPR,TKFEEDR,D98)

where TKEGGSET is the number of turkey hatching eggs set in incubators, TKEG-GSET\_LAG1 is the lagged dependent variable representing the beginning production capacity, TKWHPR is GPD deflated real turkey wholesale price representing the revenue for raising turkeys, and TKFEEDR is GPD deflated real turkey feed cost representing the cost for raising turkeys. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.10. All the estimated coefficients have the expected sign. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.6933. No data is available for production stages prior to turkey hatching eggs set in incubators, and thus this ends the description for turkey production.

| TKEGGSET                      | Estimate    | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 34834.7720  | 49048.1980 | 0.7100     | 0.4841      |
| TKEGGSET_LAG1                 | 0.9002      | 0.0867     | 10.3800    | 0.0000      |
| TKWHPR                        | 87009.6725  | 42221.2470 | 2.0600     | 0.0499      |
| TKFEEDR                       | -11325.7724 | 3988.2551  | -2.8400    | 0.0088      |
| D98                           | -31821.8045 | 14784.4871 | -2.1500    | 0.0412      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           | ·           | 0.8668     | MAPE       | 0.0277      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |             | 0.6933     | Theil's U2 | 0.6534      |

Table 7.10: The Number of Turkey Hatching Eggs Set in Incubators

Turkey hen price is fitted as a function of turkey wholesale price:

TKHENP = f (TKWHP, D99T05, D11T14, D96)

where TKHENP is turkey hen price and TKWHP is turkey wholesale price. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.11.

Following the same reasoning logic as the pork wholesale price, nominal turkey wholesale price is fitted as a function of the turkey retail price and grocery store labor cost:

#### TKWHP=f(TKRETP,LBCPGS,D87039,D07814,D01213,D06)

where TKWHP is turkey wholesale price, TKRETP is turkey retail price, and LBCPGS is grocery store labor cost. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.12.

| TKHENP                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | 14.8643  | 1.0548     | 14.0900    | 0.0000      |
| TKWHP                         | 1.2335   | 0.0236     | 52.1600    | 0.0000      |
| D99T05                        | 4.1827   | 0.3490     | 11.9800    | 0.0000      |
| D11T14                        | 2.6514   | 0.7400     | 3.5800     | 0.0014      |
| D96                           | -1.7745  | 0.7695     | -2.3100    | 0.0297      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9972     | MAPE       | 0.0079      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.4659     | Theil's U2 | 0.1368      |

Table 7.11: Turkey Hen Price

Functions are estimated using data from 1987 to 2014 and a non-fitted functional form is used in the simulation system because no grocery store labor cost data are available for the years 1985 and 1986.

| ТКШНР                         | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -8.6357  | 1.3603     | -6.3500    | 0.0000      |
| TKRETP                        | 0.5220   | 0.0191     | 27.3100    | 0.0000      |
| LBCPGS                        | -0.0001  | 0.0000     | -2.2300    | 0.0366      |
| D87039                        | -7.7127  | 0.8157     | -9.4500    | 0.0000      |
| D067814                       | 5.0615   | 0.8510     | 5.9500     | 0.0000      |
| D01213                        | -4.7601  | 0.8611     | -5.5300    | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9874     | MAPE       | 0.0206      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.2404     | Theil's U2 | 0.3119      |

Table 7.12: Turkey Wholesale Price

Turkey Grower Feed Cost is used to represent the feed cost for the turkey industry. It is fitted as a function of the lagged dependent variable and a weighted corn and soybean meal price, which represents feed conversion efficiency and feed ingredient costs, respectively:

TKFEED = f (TKFEED\_LAG1, TKMIXFEED, D8595103, D89907, D960458)

where TKFEED is turkey industry feed cost, TKMIXFEED is the weighted average of corn and soybean meal prices. Estimation results are presented in Table 7.13. Both estimated coefficients have the correct sign. Improvement in feed conversion rate is represented by the less than one coefficient of the lagged dependent variable. Breusch-Godfrey test shows that there is statistically no serial correlation problem with a p-value of 0.2844.

| TKFEED                        | Estimate | Std. Error | t value    | $\Pr(> t )$ |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|------------|-------------|
| (Intercept)                   | -17.9647 | 4.2173     | -4.2600    | 0.0003      |
| TKFEED_LAG1                   | 0.6661   | 0.0283     | 23.5300    | 0.0000      |
| TKMIXFEED                     | 18.6851  | 1.0367     | 18.0200    | 0.0000      |
| D8595103                      | -38.9987 | 3.9845     | -9.7900    | 0.0000      |
| D89907                        | -19.7401 | 4.3781     | -4.5100    | 0.0001      |
| D960458                       | 22.9866  | 3.9461     | 5.8300     | 0.0000      |
| Adjusted R-squared:           |          | 0.9966     | MAPE       | 0.0177      |
| Breusch-Godfrey test p-value: |          | 0.2844     | Theil's U2 | 0.2132      |

Table 7.13: Turkey Industry Feed Cost

The weighted corn and soybean meal costs in the turkey industry feed cost function is based on 51 percent corn price, 28 percent soybean meal price, and 21 percent wheat price with unit adjustment<sup>2</sup>:

$$\text{TKMIXFEED} \equiv 100 \times (0.51 \times \frac{\text{CORNPCY}}{56} + 0.28 \times \frac{\text{SBMPCY}}{2000} + 0.21 \times \frac{\text{WHEATPCY}}{60})$$

where TKMIXFEED is the weighted corn and soybean meal prices, CORNPCY is calendar year annual average corn price, SBMPCY is calendar year annual average soybean meal price, and WHEATPCY is calendar year annual average wheat price. This equation ends the description for the turkey supply side.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>In USDA Agricultural Projections to 2024 (USDA 2015), turkey feed price is comprised of 51 percent corn price, 28 percent soybean price, and 21 percent wheat price.

All fitted equations have acceptable adjusted R-squares. Mean absolute percentage error (MAPE) and Theils U2 indicating the forecasting ability of the model specifications are at a satisfactory scale except for the case of turkey imports and turkey exports where the historical data used to estimate the functional form increased drastically as time passes. Breusch-Godfrey tests are all passed with p-values greater than 0.1 for the functions with the lagged dependent variable included in the explanatory variables. Estimated own price elasticity of demand are more inelastic than the estimated elasticities in literature listed in Table 7.14. One reason to explain the difference is that the previous studies used data prior to 1990 while consumer preferences for poultry products changed recently. Turkey industry 2015 to 2024 projections are listed in Table 7.17. Also listed in Table 7.17 are USDA and FAPRI projections for the purpose of comparison. The short-run (year 2015) and long-run (year 2019) supply elasticities are calculated as:

$$e_{TURKEY,SR} = \frac{(6044 - 5976)/5976}{10\%} = 0.114 \tag{7.1}$$

$$e_{TURKEY,LR} = \frac{(6398 - 6358)/6358}{10\%} = 0.064 \tag{7.2}$$

| Own Price Elasticity | Cross Price Elasticity<br>with Broiler | Study          | Data                          | Period                | Model Specification             |
|----------------------|--|----------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|
| -0.680               | -0.170                                 | Huang (1985)   | Annual                        | 1953 to 1983          | Differential-form Demand System |
| -1.332               | 3.968                                  | Buhr (1993)    | nr (1993) Quarterly 1973-1989 | 1073_1080             | Approximate Almost Ideal        |
| 1.002                |  | Duin (1000)    |                               | Inverse Demand System |                                 |
| -0.535               | -0.077                                 | Huang $(1993)$ | Annual                        | 1953 to $1990$        | Differential-form Demand System |
| -0.240               | 0.210                                  | This Study     | Annual                        | 1985-2014             | Double-log                      |

 Table 7.14:
 Estimates of Turkey Demand Elasticities From Literature

|                  |                           | 2014  | 2015  | 2016      | 2017      | 2018  | 2019  | 2020  | 2021      | 2022  | 2023  | 2024  |
|------------------|---------------------------|-------|-------|-----------|-----------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|-------|-------|-------|
| Production       | USDA                      | 5,739 | 5,925 | 6,041     | 6,162     | 6,280 | 6,371 | 6,464 | 6,540     | 6,615 | 6,692 | 6,773 |
|                  | FARPRI                    | 5,739 | 6,001 | 6,155     | 6,280     | 6,349 | 6,384 | 6,417 | 6,470     | 6,533 | 6,607 | 6,680 |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 5,739 | 5,976 | 6,066     | $6,\!157$ | 6,254 | 6,358 | 6,470 | $6,\!594$ | 6,732 | 6,882 | 7,045 |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 5,739 | 6,044 | $6,\!135$ | 6,217     | 6,304 | 6,398 | 6,503 | 6,621     | 6,754 | 6,900 | 7,060 |
| Exports          | USDA                      | 799   | 820   | 825       | 830       | 835   | 840   | 845   | 850       | 860   | 870   | 880   |
|                  | FARPRI                    | 799   | 814   | 830       | 842       | 854   | 870   | 888   | 906       | 924   | 942   | 960   |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 799   | 814   | 841       | 862       | 883   | 907   | 931   | 958       | 989   | 1,023 | 1,062 |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 799   | 840   | 859       | 880       | 898   | 919   | 941   | 966       | 995   | 1,029 | 1,066 |
| Retail Price     | FARPRI                    | 163   | 162   | 159       | 158       | 160   | 163   | 167   | 170       | 172   | 174   | 176   |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 160   | 165   | 164       | 167       | 170   | 172   | 175   | 178       | 180   | 181   | 183   |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 160   | 157   | 164       | 166       | 169   | 172   | 174   | 177       | 179   | 181   | 182   |
| Ending Stocks    | USDA                      | 215   | 275   | 300       | 300       | 300   | 300   | 300   | 300       | 300   | 300   | 300   |
|                  | FARPRI                    | 200   | 248   | 268       | 282       | 289   | 292   | 295   | 299       | 304   | 310   | 316   |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 200   | 253   | 260       | 262       | 265   | 268   | 272   | 276       | 281   | 286   | 292   |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 200   | 243   | 262       | 265       | 268   | 270   | 274   | 277       | 282   | 287   | 293   |
| Turkey Hen Price | USDA                      | 107.6 | 106.5 | 107       | 105.7     | 103.7 | 102.1 | 99.9  | 98.7      | 99.3  | 100.4 | 102.3 |
|                  | FARPRI                    | 107.6 | 101.9 | 95.9      | 93.3      | 93.6  | 95.4  | 97.5  | 98.9      | 99.7  | 100.0 | 100.4 |
|                  | Current Study, No Shock   | 108   | 101   | 100       | 102       | 103   | 104   | 106   | 107       | 108   | 109   | 110   |
|                  | Current Study, With Shock | 108   | 110   | 100       | 101       | 102   | 104   | 105   | 107       | 108   | 109   | 110   |

Table 7.15: Egg Industry 2015-2024 Projections

Table 7.15: Continued

|                 |  | 2014  | 2015      | 2016      | 2017      | 2018  | 2019      | 2020      | 2021      | 2022  | 2023  | 2024      |
|-----------------|--|-------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-------|-------|-----------|
| Per Capita      | USDA   | 15.7  | 15.8      | 16.2      | 16.5      | 16.7  | 16.8      | 17.0      | 17.1      | 17.2  | 17.3  | 17.3      |
| Consumption     |  |       |           |           |           |       |           |           |           |       |       |           |
|                 | FARPRI   | 15.7  | 16.1      | 16.5      | 16.7      | 16.8  | 16.7      | 16.6      | 16.6      | 16.6  | 16.6  | 16.7      |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock  | 15.7  | 15.9      | 16.1      | 16.2      | 16.3  | 16.4      | 16.5      | 16.7      | 16.9  | 17.1  | 17.3      |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock  | 15.7  | 16.1      | 16.2      | 16.3      | 16.4  | 16.5      | 16.6      | 16.8      | 16.9  | 17.1  | 17.3      |
| Civillian       | USDA   | 4.991 | 5.073     | 5,219     | 5,360     | 5,473 | 5,559     | $5,\!647$ | 5,718     | 5,783 | 5,850 | 5,920     |
| Disappearance   | OSDA   | 4,551 | 5,015     | 0,210     | 5,500     | 0,410 | 0,000     | 5,047     | 5,110     | 0,100 | 5,050 | 0,520     |
|                 | Current Study, No Shock  | 4,991 | $5,\!112$ | $5,\!219$ | $5,\!294$ | 5,365 | $5,\!443$ | $5,\!528$ | $5,\!622$ | 5,725 | 5,836 | $5,\!955$ |
|                 | Current Study, With Shock 4,991 5,169 5,256 5,331 5,399 5,471 5,551 5,640 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5,740 5,848 5,966 5, |       |           |           |           |       |           | $5,\!965$ |           |       |       |           |
| The applied sho | The applied shock is a 10 percent increase in 2015 turkey wholesale price  |       |           |           |           |       |           |           |           |       |       |           |

## 8. AN EVALUATION OF THE 2015 OUTBREAK OF AVIAN INFLUENZA IN THE U.S.

This chapter of the study focuses on the evaluation of the effects of the 2015 highly pathogenic avian influenza (HPAI) outbreak on the U.S. poultry and egg industries. Avian influenza (AI) is caused by avian influenza viruses that occur naturally among wild aquatic birds worldwide and can infect domestic poultry and other bird and animal species. The symptoms of AI mainly include internal bleeding and diarrhea in poultry (Ishida et al 2010). According to Mu et al. (2015), highly pathogenic AI spreads rapidly with a high mortality rate among infected birds (up to 90%100% within 48 hours) and can spread to humans. In the effort of controlling the spread of AI, a large number of infected flocks are removed and international trade is restricted.

Brown et al (2007) studied the effects of two hypothetical HPAI outbreaks, the 8-county outbreak scenario and the 4-state outbreak scenario, by assuming a certain percentage decrease in production and exports according to the historical data. In this study, the actual changes in 2015 poultry and egg production and trade published by USDA will be used to shock the model; the lasting effects of the AI outbreak are examined by comparing the 10-year projection results for production, exports, prices, and per capita consumption for broiler, turkey, egg, and the related pork industry with their baseline scenario projections.

USDA 2015 projections for productions and exports of the poultry and egg industries before and after the AI outbreak are listed in Table 8.1<sup>1</sup>. According to Livestock,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Source for projections before AI: USDA Agricultural Projections to 2024 (USDA, February 2015); Source for projections after AI: World Agricultural Supply and Demand Estimates (USDA, February 2016).

Dairy, and Poultry Outlook (USDA June 16, 2015), the most affected flocks have been the turkey and table egg layers located in Midwestern States. Projections for turkey production and egg production decreased 5 percent and 6.3 percent, respectively. The primary impact for the broiler industry has been on broiler product exports. Projections for broiler, turkey, and egg exports decreased 15.5 percent, 35 percent, and 10.5 percent respectively. Since reductions in both the number of table egg layers and table egg layers laying rate have been reported<sup>2</sup>, the decrease of egg production will be attributed to the reduction of these two factors equally, each with 3.2 percent.

|            |                      | Broiler     | Turkey      | Egg           |
|------------|----------------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|
|            |                      | Million Lbs | Million Lbs | Million Dozen |
| Production | Projection Before AI | 39630       | 5925        | 8430          |
|            | Projection After AI  | 39614       | 5628        | 7896          |
|            | Percentage Change    | -0.04%      | -5.01%      | -6.33%        |
| Export     | Projection Before AI | 7480        | 820         | 355           |
|            | Projection After AI  | 6319        | 533         | 317.6         |
|            | Percentage Change    | -15.52%     | -35.00%     | -10.54%       |

Table 8.1: Actual Shocks on the Poultry and Egg Industries due to the 2015 AI Outbreak

The effect of the AI outbreak on consumer preference for meat products has been analyzed in several studies. Beach and Zhen (2008) studied the Italian consumers response to AI outbreak and concluded that media coverage of AI outbreak either in Italy or in the rest of the world has net negative effects for fresh and frozen poultry and net positive effects on beef and pork consumptions. Ishida et al (2010) investigated the impact of BSE and AI outbreak on Japanese consumers demand for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Livestock, Dairy, and Poultry Outlook (USDA, January 2016, November 2015, October 2015).

|            | Year | Broiler | Turkey | Table EggLaying Rate | Table Egg Layers |
|------------|------|---------|--------|----------------------|------------------|
| Production | 2015 | 0.0%    | -5.0%  | -3.2%                | -3.2%            |
|            | 2016 | 0.0%    | 0.0%   | 0.0%                 | -1.6%            |
| Export     | 2015 | -15.5%  | -35.0% | -                    | -10.5%           |
|            | 2016 | 0.0%    | 0.0%   |                      | 0.0%             |
| Import     | 2015 | 0.0%    | 0.0%   | 70 Mi                | illion Dozen     |

Table 8.2: Shocks Applied to the Poultry and Egg Industries Due to the 2015 AI Outbreak

meat. For an AI outbreak, negative effects on the demand for chicken were found; and the estimated impact of the AI outbreak lasted for 6 months. However, studies for the U.S. consumers response to AI outbreak found different opinions. The study of Piggott and Marsh (2004) found that the average consumers response to food safety events is small; and even though there existed larger responses corresponding with prominent food safety events, they were short-lived with no lagged effects. Mu et al (2015) studied the effects of the AI outbreak on domestic beef, pork, and broiler demand; the number of confirmed human deaths by WHO significantly affects the consumers preferences, yet the AI outbreak itself did not have a statistically significant effect on the U.S. consumers demand for broiler or pork. Also since there is no effect of the AI outbreak on domestic consumers preference for poultry and eggs has been reported in Livestock, Dairy, and Poultry Outlook (USDA, Feb 2015 to Jan 2016), we follow Brown (2007) in this study and make the assumption that there are no adverse or cross effects from the 2015 AI outbreak on domestic demand for meat.

Production shocks for egg and turkey sectors as well as trade shocks for egg, turkey, and broiler sectors that were generated according to USDA publications are described in Table 8.2 and referred to as Scenario 1. An assumption of 1.6 percent

|            | 2015       | 2016       | 2017      | 2018      | 2019     | 2020      | 2021       | 2022   | 2023   | 2024   |
|------------|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Broiler Pr | oductio    | n, Ready   | y-to-coo  | k (Millio | on lbs.) |           |            |        |        |        |
| Baseline   | 38,846     | 39,763     | 40,581    | 41,315    | 42,009   | 42,686    | 43,373     | 44,075 | 44,783 | 45,508 |
| Scenario 1 | $38,\!596$ | $39,\!473$ | 40,287    | 41,038    | 41,762   | 42,474    | $43,\!195$ | 43,927 | 44,660 | 45,406 |
| Change     | -250       | -290       | -294      | -277      | -247     | -212      | -178       | -148   | -122   | -102   |
| % Change   | -0.6       | -0.7       | -0.7      | -0.7      | -0.6     | -0.5      | -0.4       | -0.3   | -0.3   | -0.2   |
| Broiler Ex | ports (I   | Million I  | bs.)      |           |          |           |            |        |        |        |
| Baseline   | 7,336      | 7,487      | $7,\!673$ | $7,\!861$ | 8,031    | 8,183     | 8,311      | 8,428  | 8,541  | 8,653  |
| Scenario 1 | $6,\!199$  | 6,740      | $7,\!158$ | $7,\!491$ | 7,757    | $7,\!974$ | 8,148      | 8,300  | 8,439  | 8,572  |
| Change     | $-1,\!137$ | -747       | -515      | -370      | -274     | -209      | -163       | -128   | -102   | -82    |
| % Change   | -15.5      | -10.0      | -6.7      | -4.7      | -3.4     | -2.6      | -2.0       | -1.5   | -1.2   | -0.9   |
| Broiler Re | etail Prie | ce (Cent   | s/lb.)    |           |          |           |            |        |        |        |
| Baseline   | 202        | 200        | 201       | 203       | 206      | 210       | 214        | 218    | 222    | 226    |
| Scenario 1 | 192        | 195        | 199       | 202       | 206      | 210       | 214        | 218    | 222    | 226    |
| Change     | -10        | -6         | -2        | -1        | 0        | 0         | 0          | 0      | 0      | 0      |
| % Change   | -5.0       | -2.8       | -1.2      | -0.5      | -0.1     | 0.0       | 0.1        | 0.1    | 0.1    | 0.1    |
| Broiler Pe | r Capita   | a Consu    | mption    | (Lbs.)    |          |           |            |        |        |        |
| Baseline   | 84.4       | 85.8       | 86.9      | 87.6      | 88.3     | 89.0      | 89.8       | 90.6   | 91.4   | 92.3   |
| Scenario 1 | 86.7       | 87.1       | 87.5      | 87.9      | 88.4     | 89.0      | 89.7       | 90.5   | 91.4   | 92.2   |
| Change     | 2.3        | 1.2        | 0.6       | 0.2       | 0.1      | 0.0       | 0.0        | -0.1   | -0.1   | -0.1   |
| % Change   | 2.7        | 1.5        | 0.7       | 0.3       | 0.1      | 0.0       | 0.0        | -0.1   | -0.1   | -0.1   |
| Broiler En | ding St    | ocks (M    | illion lb | s.)       |          |           |            |        |        |        |
| Baseline   | 723        | 756        | 779       | 796       | 809      | 820       | 830        | 841    | 852    | 865    |
| Scenario 1 | 751        | 768        | 781       | 793       | 804      | 816       | 825        | 837    | 849    | 862    |
| Change     | 28         | 12         | 2         | -3        | -4       | -5        | -4         | -4     | -3     | -3     |
| % Change   | 3.9        | 1.6        | 0.2       | -0.3      | -0.5     | -0.6      | -0.5       | -0.5   | -0.4   | -0.3   |

Table 8.3: Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Broiler Industry

decrease in the number of table egg layers in 2016 is made because of the longer production cycle for table eggs compared to broilers. Since 90 percent of the laying flock reaches peak egg production at an age of 30 to 32 weeks, the reduction in the number of table egg layers in 2015 may last to 2016 but with a smaller scale. Also a shock of 70 million dozen increase in 2015 egg imports was added to incorporate the WASDE forecast since the estimated system cannot forecast the egg imports that high; in other words, a dummy variable were needed if we include year 2015 in our study period. Simulation results are listed through Tables 8.3 to Table 8.6.

For the broiler industry, since there is no production shock and exports have been reduced by a substantial amount (15.5 percent), significant decreases in prices and increases in ending stocks and per capita consumption are expected. Simulation results are listed in Table8.3 and confirm our expectation. Broiler production is reduced less than 1 percent in all years. Broiler exports decrease by 1137 million pounds in 2015, which leads to the decrease in broiler retail price of 10 cents per pound. Broiler per capita consumption increases by 2.3 pounds and ending stocks increase by 28 million pounds. The drop in broiler exports decreases to 747 million pounds in 2016, which is 10 percent of the baseline projection. And the impact continually diminishes over time; by 2024 broiler retail price and per capita consumption return back to the baseline level in 5 years (with the differences fluctuate within 1 percent of the baseline projection).

Figure 8.1 depicts the domestic market and the international trade for the U.S. broiler industry.  $S_0$  is broiler production (ready-to-cook), DD is broiler domestic disappearance,  $Q_0$  is broiler total quantity demanded (sum of exports and domestic consumption). The 2015 AI outbreak decreases the demand for broiler meat from the trade partners, reflected in Figure 8.1 by the shift of  $D_{T0}$  to  $D_{T1}$ , and thus

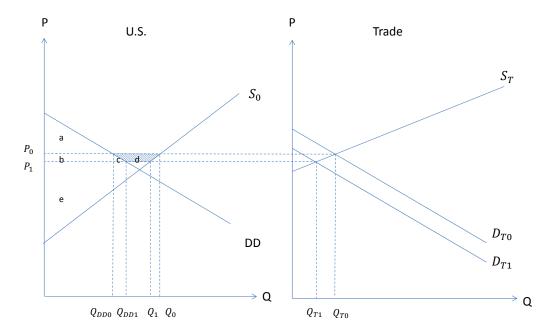


Figure 8.1: The U.S. Broiler Industry under AI Shock

the equilibrium broiler wholesale price drops from  $P_0$  to  $P_1$ . The change in welfare ( $\Delta$ Welfare) induced by the AI outbreak is -\$516.86 million, calculated by comparing the original consumer surplus ( $CS_0$ ) and producer surplus ( $PS_0$ ) and the new consumer surplus ( $CS_1$ ) and producer surplus ( $PS_1$ ).

$$CS_0 = a$$

$$PS_0 = b + c + d + e$$

$$CS_1 = a + b + c$$

$$PS_1 = e$$
(8.1)

 $\Delta$ Welfare = -d

$$= -[(Q_0 - Q_{DD0}) + (Q_1 - Q_{DD1})] \times (P_0 - P_1) \div 2$$
  
= -[(38846 - 31580) + (38596 - 32437)] × (89.6 - 81.9) \div 2  
= -51,686 million cents (8.2)

For the egg industry, a greater reduction in production than exports causes prices and imports to be much higher and per capita consumption is expected to be lower than baseline projections. Simulation results are listed in Table 8.4 and confirm our expectation.

2015 reduction in egg production is 487 million dozens; this number decreases to 125 million dozens in 2016 and keeps diminishing over time. By 2024, the reduction in egg production is only 12 million dozens, which is 0.1 percent of the baseline projection. 2015 egg exports decrease by 39 million dozens. The impact on egg exports vanishes much more slowly than on egg production: by 2020, the amount of egg exports is still 5.6 percent lower than the baseline projection; by 2024, the difference drops to 2.3 percent. Egg wholesale price increases by 81 cents per dozen in 2015, which is 75.8 percent higher than the baseline projection; 2016 egg wholesale price is projected to be 15.2 percent higher than the baseline projection; it takes six years for the price to return to the baseline level (with the difference fluctuating within 1 percent of the baseline projection). 2015 domestic consumption decreases by 13.2 eggs per person. This cut in consumption recovers quickly after the shock: 2016 per capita consumption is 3.1 eggs (1.2 percent) less than the baseline projection and the difference is kept within 1 percent from then on.

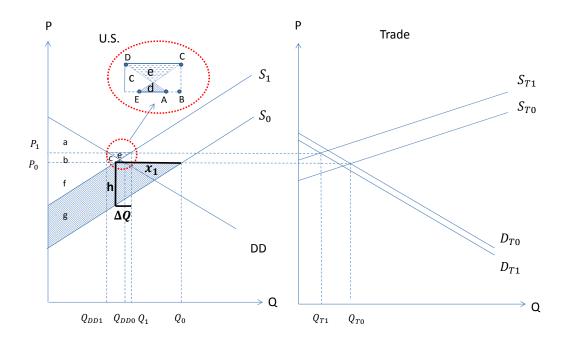


Figure 8.2: The U.S. Egg Industry under AI Shock

|            | 2015     | 2016     | 2017             | 2018             | 2019  | 2020  | 2021  | 2022  | 2023  | 2024  |
|------------|----------|----------|------------------|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Egg Produ  | iction ( | (Millior | n dozen          | s)               |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Baseline   | 8,407    | 8,514    | 8,615            | 8,713            | 8,813 | 8,913 | 9,015 | 9,121 | 9,228 | 9,337 |
| Scenario 1 | 7,920    | 8,390    | 8,529            | 8,654            | 8,770 | 8,881 | 8,990 | 9,101 | 9,211 | 9,325 |
| Change     | -487     | -125     | -86              | -59              | -43   | -32   | -25   | -19   | -17   | -12   |
| % Change   | -5.8     | -1.5     | -1.0             | -0.7             | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.3  | -0.2  | -0.2  | -0.1  |
| Egg Expo   | rts (Mi  | llion do | $\mathbf{zens})$ |                  |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Baseline   | 375      | 361      | 351              | 344              | 339   | 335   | 332   | 330   | 329   | 329   |
| Scenario 1 | 336      | 322      | 317              | 315              | 315   | 316   | 317   | 318   | 320   | 321   |
| Change     | -39      | -38      | -34              | -29              | -23   | -19   | -15   | -12   | -9    | -8    |
| % Change   | -10.4    | -10.7    | -9.7             | -8.4             | -6.9  | -5.6  | -4.4  | -3.5  | -2.8  | -2.3  |
| Egg Whole  | esale P  | rice (C  | ents/do          | ozen)            |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Baseline   | 107      | 104      | 104              | 105              | 106   | 107   | 108   | 109   | 110   | 111   |
| Scenario 1 | 187      | 120      | 113              | 110              | 109   | 109   | 109   | 110   | 111   | 112   |
| Change     | 81       | 16       | 8                | 5                | 2     | 1     | 1     | 1     | 0     | 1     |
| % Change   | 75.8     | 15.2     | 8.1              | 4.7              | 2.3   | 1.2   | 0.5   | 0.7   | 0.2   | 0.9   |
| Egg Per C  | apita (  | Consum   | ption (          | (Eggs)           |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Baseline   | 264.2    | 266.3    | 267.9            | 269.6            | 271.0 | 272.5 | 274.0 | 275.6 | 277.2 | 278.9 |
| Scenario 1 | 251.0    | 263.2    | 266.3            | 268.6            | 270.5 | 272.2 | 273.9 | 275.4 | 277.1 | 278.7 |
| Change     | -13.2    | -3.1     | -1.7             | -1.0             | -0.5  | -0.3  | -0.1  | -0.1  | 0.0   | -0.2  |
| % Change   | -5.0     | -1.2     | -0.6             | -0.4             | -0.2  | -0.1  | 0.0   | -0.1  | 0.0   | -0.1  |
| Egg Endin  | ig Stoc  | ks (Mil  | lion do          | $\mathbf{zens})$ |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Baseline   | 24       | 25       | 25               | 26               | 27    | 28    | 28    | 29    | 30    | 31    |
| Scenario 1 | 18       | 23       | 25               | 26               | 27    | 27    | 28    | 29    | 30    | 31    |
| Change     | -5       | -1       | -1               | -1               | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     |
| % Change   | -23.0    | -5.2     | -3.2             | -2.1             | -1.3  | -0.9  | -0.7  | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.4  |

Table 8.4: Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Egg Industry  $% \mathcal{A}$ 

Figure 8.2 depicts the domestic market and the international trade for the U.S. egg industry. The 2015 AI outbreak decreases the production of egg from  $S_0$  to  $S_1$ , DD is domestic disappearance of egg,  $Q_0$  is total quantity demanded for egg (sum of exports and domestic consumption). The 2015 AI outbreak decreases the demand for egg from the trade partners, reflected in Figure 8.2 by the shift of  $D_{T0}$ to  $D_{T1}$ . Decrease in egg exports is less than the decrease in egg production, as a result the equilibrium egg wholesale price increases from  $P_0$  to  $P_1$ . The change in welfare ( $\Delta$ Welfare) induced by the AI outbreak is -\$6328.21 million, calculated by comparing the original consumer surplus ( $CS_0$ ) and producer surplus ( $PS_0$ ) and the new consumer surplus ( $CS_1$ ) and producer surplus ( $PS_1$ )<sup>3</sup>.

$$CS_{0} = a + b + c + d$$

$$PS_{0} = f + g$$

$$CS_{1} = a$$

$$PS_{1} = b + c + e + f$$

$$\Delta Welfare = -g - d + e$$

$$(8.3)$$

$$\frac{\Delta Q}{Q_1} \times \frac{P_1}{P_1 - P_0} = \epsilon_{EGG} = 0.14$$
  

$$\Rightarrow \Delta Q = 0.14 \times 7920 \times (187 - 107) \div 187 = 478.11$$
  

$$\Rightarrow x_1 = \Delta Q + Q_0 - Q_1 = 478.11 + 8407 - 7902 = 965.44$$
(8.4)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Egg supply elasticity,  $\epsilon_{EGG}$ , is approximated by shocking egg wholesale price by 20 percent and dividing the percentage change in egg production by this 20 percent change in price.

$$\frac{x_1}{Q_0} \div \frac{h}{P_0} = \epsilon_{EGG}$$
  

$$\Rightarrow h = \frac{1}{0.14} \times \frac{965.44}{8407} \times 107 = 87.7$$
(8.5)  

$$\Rightarrow \operatorname{Area}_g = h \times (Q_1 - \Delta Q) + \frac{1}{2} \times h \times x_1 = 695, 536.7$$

 $Area_e - Area_d = Area_{ABCD} - Area_{EBC}$ 

$$Area_{ABCD} = \frac{1}{2}(AB + CD) \times (P_1 - P_0)$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{2}[(Q_1 - Q_{DD0}) + (Q_1 - Q_{DD1})] \times (P_1 - P_0)$   
 $\Rightarrow Area_{ABCD} = \frac{1}{2} \times [(7920 - 7073) + (7920 - 6721)] \times (187 - 107) = 81840 \quad (8.6)$ 

Area<sub>*EBC*</sub> = 
$$\frac{1}{2}\Delta Q \times (P_1 - P_0)$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{2} \times 478.11 \times (187 - 107) = 19124.4$   
 $\Rightarrow \Delta$ Welfare =  $-g - d + e = -632, 821.1$ million cents

For the turkey industry, the 2015 reduction in ready-to-cook turkey production (291 million pounds) is at a similar level as the reduction in turkey exports (285 million pounds); however, the spill-over effects from the broiler industry causes the decrease in retail price and per capita consumption for turkey. Simulation results are listed in Table 8.5 and confirm our expectation.

The 2015 turkey retail price decreases by 9 cents per pound and domestic consumption is maintained around the before-shock level. Turkey production recovers from the AI shock gradually and by 2019 the decrease in turkey production is within

|            | 2015     | 2016      | 2017    | 2018      | 2019      | 2020  | 2021  | 2022  | 2023      | 2024      |
|------------|----------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|-----------|
| Turkey Pr  | oductio  | on, Rea   | dy-to-o | cook (N   | fillion l | bs.)  |       |       |           |           |
| Baseline   | 5,896    | $5,\!985$ | 6,074   | $6,\!169$ | 6,270     | 6,380 | 6,501 | 6,636 | 6,782     | 6,942     |
| Scenario 1 | 5,606    | $5,\!910$ | 6,005   | 6,110     | 6,222     | 6,341 | 6,470 | 6,611 | 6,763     | 6,926     |
| Change     | -291     | -75       | -69     | -59       | -49       | -40   | -32   | -25   | -19       | -15       |
| % Change   | -4.9     | -1.3      | -1.1    | -1.0      | -0.8      | -0.6  | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.3      | -0.2      |
| Turkey Ex  | ports (  | Million   | ı lbs.) |           |           |       |       |       |           |           |
| Baseline   | 814      | 841       | 862     | 883       | 907       | 931   | 958   | 989   | 1,023     | $1,\!062$ |
| Scenario 1 | 529      | 761       | 826     | 861       | 890       | 919   | 948   | 981   | $1,\!017$ | $1,\!057$ |
| Change     | -285     | -80       | -36     | -22       | -16       | -12   | -10   | -8    | -6        | -5        |
| % Change   | -35.0    | -9.6      | -4.2    | -2.5      | -1.8      | -1.3  | -1.0  | -0.8  | -0.6      | -0.5      |
| Turkey Re  | etail Pr | ice (Ce   | nts/lb. | )         |           |       |       |       |           |           |
| Baseline   | 165      | 164       | 167     | 170       | 172       | 175   | 178   | 180   | 181       | 183       |
| Scenario 1 | 156      | 158       | 169     | 171       | 173       | 176   | 178   | 180   | 182       | 183       |
| Change     | -9       | -6        | 1       | 2         | 1         | 1     | 1     | 1     | 1         | 0         |
| % Change   | -5.6     | -3.7      | 0.7     | 0.9       | 0.6       | 0.5   | 0.4   | 0.3   | 0.3       | 0.2       |
| Turkey Pe  | er Capit | ta Cons   | sumptio | on (Lbs   | .)        |       |       |       |           |           |
| Baseline   | 15.9     | 16.1      | 16.2    | 16.3      | 16.4      | 16.5  | 16.7  | 16.9  | 17.1      | 17.3      |
| Scenario 1 | 15.9     | 16.1      | 16.1    | 16.2      | 16.3      | 16.5  | 16.6  | 16.8  | 17.0      | 17.3      |
| Change     | 0.0      | 0.0       | -0.1    | -0.1      | -0.1      | -0.1  | -0.1  | -0.1  | 0.0       | 0.0       |
| % Change   | -0.2     | 0.0       | -0.5    | -0.7      | -0.6      | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.3  | -0.2      | -0.2      |
| Turkey Er  | nding S  | tocks (   | Million | lbs.)     |           |       |       |       |           |           |
| Baseline   | 253      | 260       | 262     | 265       | 268       | 272   | 276   | 281   | 286       | 292       |
| Scenario 1 | 252      | 263       | 259     | 262       | 266       | 270   | 274   | 279   | 285       | 291       |
| Change     | -1       | 3         | -3      | -3        | -3        | -2    | -2    | -1    | -1        | -1        |
| % Change   | -0.5     | 1.1       | -1.3    | -1.2      | -0.9      | -0.7  | -0.6  | -0.5  | -0.4      | -0.3      |

Table 8.5: Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Turkey Industry

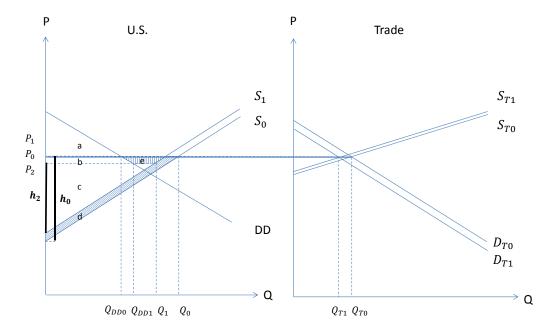


Figure 8.3: The U.S. Turkey Industry under AI Shock

1 percent of the baseline projection. By 2024 the decrease in turkey production is 0.2 percent of the baseline projection. The AI impact on turkey exports also vanishes over time: comparing the 285 million pounds drop in 2015, the decrease in 2016 turkey exports is only 80 million pounds (9.6 percent of the baseline projection) and by 2021 the amount of turkey exports is 1 percent lower than the baseline projection, and remains as close to the baseline projection thereafter. Starting from 2017, turkey retail price is higher than the baseline projection. The primary reason is that the decrease in turkey production is now greater than the decrease in turkey exports and thus price needs to rise to clear the market. The secondary reason is that the decrease in broiler retail price is now only 2 cents per pound lower than the baseline projection, and less increase in consumer demand for turkey is induced.

Figure 8.3 depicts the domestic market and the international trade for the U.S. turkey industry. The 2015 AI outbreak decreases the production of turkey from  $S_0$ 

to  $S_1$ , DD is domestic disappearance of turkey,  $Q_0$  is total quantity demanded for turkey (sum of exports and domestic consumption). The 2015 AI outbreak decreases the demand for turkey from the trade partners, reflected in Figure 8.3 by the shift of  $D_{T0}$  to  $D_{T1}$ . Decrease in turkey exports is at the similar level as the decrease in turkey production. As a result the equilibrium turkey wholesale price tends to remain around the pre-outbreak level  $P_0$ . However, the big decrease in broiler price (10 cents per pound for broiler retail price) and the significant turkey-broiler cross price elasticity of the demand for turkey products (0.21) drags the equilibrium price down to  $P_2$ . The change in welfare ( $\Delta$ Welfare) induced by the AI outbreak is -\$269.24 million, calculated by comparing the original consumer surplus ( $CS_0$ ) and producer surplus ( $PS_0$ ) and the new consumer surplus ( $CS_1$ ) and producer surplus ( $PS_1$ )<sup>4</sup>.

$$CS_{0} = a$$

$$PS_{0} = b + c + d + e$$

$$CS_{1} = a + b$$

$$PS_{1} = c$$

$$\Delta Welfare = -(d + e)$$
(8.7)

$$\frac{Q_1}{h_2} \times \frac{P_2}{Q_1} = \epsilon_{TURKEY} = 0.457$$

$$\Rightarrow h_2 = \frac{1}{\epsilon_{TURKEY}} \times P_2 = \frac{1}{0.457} \times 65.02 = 142.3$$

$$\Rightarrow x_1 = \Delta Q + Q_0 - Q_1 = 478.11 + 8407 - 7902 = 965.44$$
(8.8)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Turkey supply elasticity,  $\epsilon_{TURKEY}$ , is approximated by shocking turkey wholesale price by 20 percent and dividing the percentage change in turkey production by this 20 percent change in price.

$$\frac{Q_0}{h_0} \times \frac{P_0}{Q_0} = \epsilon_{TURKEY} = 0.457$$

$$\Rightarrow h_0 = \frac{1}{\epsilon_{TURKEY}} \times P_0 = \frac{1}{0.457} \times 69.76 = 152.7$$
(8.9)

$$Area_{b} = \frac{1}{2}(Q_{DD0} + Q_{DD1}) \times (P_{0} - P_{2})$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \times (5112 + 5105) \times (69.76 - 65.02) = 24214.3$$

$$Area_{d+e} = \frac{1}{2} \times h_{0} \times Q_{0} - \frac{1}{2} \times h_{2} \times Q_{1} - Area_{b}$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \times 152.7 \times 5896 - \frac{1}{2} \times 142.3 \times 5606 - 24214.3 = 26924.2$$
(8.10)

 $\Rightarrow \Delta \text{Welfare} = -\text{Area}_{d+e} = -26,924.2 \text{ million cents}$ 

The effects of the 2015 AI outbreak on the U.S. pork industry are also simulated, and the results are listed in Table 8.6. Not much change is induced to the pork industry; the largest adjustment is the 0.4 percent decrease in pork retail price in 2015. The AI outbreak does not affect the pork industry directly, but because of the big decrease in broiler price and the significant pork-broiler cross price elasticity of the demand for pork products, per capita consumption for pork tends to decrease slightly and thus pork retail price has to decrease to clear the market; this spill-over effect from the broiler industry lasts till 2016 after which the decrease in broiler retail price is less significant. The 0.4 percent decrease in pork retail price in 2015 leads to the 0.1 percent decrease in pork production in 2016 due to the production lag caused by the long production period for the pork sector. The 2016 pork per capita consumption is 0.1 percent lower than the baseline projection led by the decrease in pork production. All projections for the pork industry return to their baseline levels after 2016.

|            | 2015       | 2016       | 2017       | 2018       | 2019       | 2020      | 2021       | 2022       | 2023       | 2024   |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|--------|
| Pork Prod  | luction    | (Million   | lbs.)      |            |            |           |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | 23,482     | $24,\!514$ | $25,\!059$ | $25,\!490$ | $25,\!856$ | 26,227    | $26,\!619$ | $27,\!056$ | $27,\!506$ | 27,972 |
| Scenario 1 | $23,\!476$ | $24,\!497$ | $25,\!049$ | $25,\!484$ | $25,\!854$ | 26,227    | $26,\!621$ | $27,\!058$ | $27,\!509$ | 27,975 |
| Change     | -6         | -16        | -11        | -6         | -2         | 0         | 2          | 2          | 3          | 3      |
| % Change   | 0.0        | -0.1       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Pork Expo  | orts (Mi   | llion lbs  | .)         |            |            |           |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | $5,\!001$  | 5,210      | $5,\!432$  | $5,\!663$  | $5,\!900$  | $6,\!142$ | $6,\!390$  | $6,\!646$  | 6,910      | 7,182  |
| Scenario 1 | $5,\!001$  | $5,\!209$  | $5,\!431$  | $5,\!662$  | $5,\!898$  | 6,140     | $6,\!389$  | $6,\!645$  | 6,909      | 7,181  |
| Change     | 0          | -1         | -1         | -2         | -2         | -1        | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1     |
| % Change   | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Pork Reta  | il Price   | (Cents/    | lb.)       |            |            |           |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | 397        | 376        | 371        | 372        | 377        | 383       | 392        | 399        | 405        | 411    |
| Scenario 1 | 395        | 375        | 371        | 372        | 377        | 383       | 392        | 399        | 405        | 411    |
| Change     | -2         | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0         | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0      |
| % Change   | -0.4       | -0.1       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Pork Per   | Capita (   | Consumj    | ption (L   | bs.)       |            |           |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | 47.0       | 48.6       | 49.0       | 49.0       | 48.9       | 48.8      | 48.8       | 48.8       | 48.9       | 49.0   |
| Scenario 1 | 47.0       | 48.5       | 48.9       | 49.0       | 48.9       | 48.8      | 48.8       | 48.8       | 48.9       | 49.0   |
| Change     | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| % Change   | 0.0        | -0.1       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Pork Endi  | ng Stoc    | ks (Milli  | ion lbs.)  |            |            |           |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | 580        | 625        | 646        | 661        | 671        | 681       | 689        | 699        | 710        | 722    |
| Scenario 1 | 581        | 625        | 646        | 661        | 671        | 681       | 689        | 699        | 710        | 722    |
| Change     | 1          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0         | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0      |
| % Change   | 0.2        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |

Table 8.6: Effects of the 2015 AI Outbreak on the U.S. Pork Industry

Two different levels of shocks have also been assumed for broiler production in the AI-outbreak regions, a 5 percent decrease in the number of broilers slaughtered in South Central Region and the Other Region (referred to as Scenario 2) and a 10 percent decrease in the number of broilers slaughtered in South Central Region and the Other Region (referred to as Scenario 3); although this has not happened in reality, the simulation results help industry stakeholders get prepared.

The 2015 AI outbreak resulted in the quantity of exports demanded decreasing by 15.5 percent. The decreased exports were due to a reduction in U.S. production of 0.6 percent and a decrease in the demand for U.S. exports. For Scenarios 2, it was assumed that production would decrease 3.2 percent and combining this with a decrease in export demand we calculated a 17.9 percent decrease in broiler meat exports. Similarly, the exports of broiler meat were reduced 20.3 percent for Scenario 3.

Simulation results are presented in Tables 8.9 to Table 8.12. For the broiler industry, a greater reduction in exports than in production was assumed under Scenario 2, which causes prices to decrease and domestic consumption to increase. Under Scenario 3, broiler production decreases more than broiler exports, and thus prices rises and domestic consumption drops. Broiler production recovers quickly from the AI outbreak. Starting from 2016, the reduction in broiler production is less than 1 percent of the baseline projection under both scenarios. The impact on broiler exports lasts longer. By 2018, effects are about 5 percent lower than the baseline projection under both scenarios; and the number decreases to 0.9 percent and 0.8 percent by 2024 in Scenarios 2 and 3, respectively. Broiler prices adjust accordingly. Starting from 2016 the reduction in broiler exports is greater than that in broiler production under both scenarios, and which causes the projected broiler retail price to be lower than the baseline projection in both cases. As a result, starting from 2016 broiler per capita consumption is higher than the baseline projection. Broiler retail price and per capita consumption return to their baseline levels in 5 years (with the differences fluctuating within 0.2 percent of the baseline).

The production shocks in the broiler industry interact with the egg industry; all changes in the egg industry due to the AI shock remain in the same direction as under Scenario 1. The 2015 reduction in egg production is 464 and 437 million dozens under Scenario 2 and Scenario 3, respectively. Under both scenarios, the impact on egg production recovers quickly. By 2024, egg production is only 12 million dozens lower than the baseline projection, which is 0.1 percent of the baseline. The impact on egg exports vanishes much more slowly than on egg production: by 2020, the amount of egg exports is more than 5 percent lower than the baseline projection; by 2024, the difference drops to 2.3 percent. The 2015 increase in egg wholesale price is 70.7 and 65 cents per dozen under Scenarios 2 and 3 respectively, which is more moderate than under Scenario 1. And it takes six years for the price to return to the baseline level (with the difference fluctuating within 1 percent of the baseline). The 2015 domestic consumption decreases by 12.4 and 11.6 eggs per person under Scenarios 2 and 3, respectively. This cut in consumption recovers quickly after the shock. By 2017 the difference in per capita consumption is less than 0.7 percent from the baseline and is low from then on.

The turkey industry also responds accordingly to the production shocks applied to the broiler production because of the significant turkey-broiler cross price elasticity of the demand for turkey products. Under Scenario 2, 2015 turkey retail price drops by 2 cents per pound which is much lower than the decrease of 9 cents per pound under Scenario 1; Under Scenario 3, the change in 2015 turkey retail price in the opposite direction since broiler retail price is now 7 cents per pound higher than the baseline. The impact on turkey production diminishes fast, starting from 2016 the difference in production from the baseline under both scenarios is less than 1 percent. Since the 2016 reduction in turkey production is less than that in turkey exports under both scenarios, also because of the decrease in 2016 broiler retail price (7 cents per pound under Scenario 2 and 9 cents per pound under Scenario 3), the 2016 turkey retail price decreases to 156 cents per pound under Scenario 2 and 154 cents per pound under Scenario 3. The drop in turkey price recovers after 2017 with the turkey price staying close to the baseline thereafter.

There is still not much change induced to the pork industry under Scenarios 2 and 3 (Table 8.12). Pork retail price adjusts according to the change in broiler price because of the significant pork-broiler cross price elasticity of the demand for pork products. 2015 pork retail price decreases by 0.1 percent under Scenario 2, and increases by 0.4 percent under Scenario 3. The changes lead to a 6 million pound decrease and a 7 million pound increase in 2016 pork production under Scenarios 2 and 3, respectively. Because of the decrease in 2016 broiler retail price (7 cents per pound under Scenario 2 and 9 cents per pound under Scenario 3), pork retail price also decreases in 2016 by 1 cent per pound under Scenario 2, and 2 cents per pound under Scenario 3. The 2016 reduction in pork price decreases the 2017 pork production and the 2017 pork per capita consumption is 0.1 percent lower than the baseline. All projections for the pork industry return to their baseline levels after 2017.

To sum up, this chapter evaluates the effects of the 2015 AI outbreak and two hypothetical AI outbreaks on the U.S. poultry and egg industries. The lasting effects of the AI outbreak are examined by comparing the 10-year projection results for production, exports, prices, and per capita consumption for broiler, turkey, egg, and the related pork industry with their baseline scenario projections. In all cases, the effects of the shock on production started to fade out after the second year while the effects of the shock on exports lasted longer. Shocks on the broiler industry have larger effects on the other two poultry sectors than on the pork sector since the three poultry industries are closely correlated either from the supply side (broiler and egg) or from the demand side (broiler and turkey) compared to the pork sector. If the crop sectors modeled by Rhew(2014), beef and dairy sectors modeled by Maisashvili (2014) are also included in the system, more response from the pork industry could be expected since more interactions among the livestock sectors will be induced through the feed demand for grains and the feed costs for livestock sectors.

|            | 2015       | 2016      | 2017      | 2018      | 2019     | 2020       | 2021   | 2022       | 2023   | 2024   |
|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|------------|--------|------------|--------|--------|
| Broiler Pr | oductio    | n, Ready  | y-to-coo  | k (Millio | on lbs.) |            |        |            |        |        |
| Baseline   | 38,846     | 39,763    | 40,581    | 41,315    | 42,009   | 42,686     | 43,373 | $44,\!075$ | 44,783 | 45,508 |
| Scenario 2 | 37,615     | 39,567    | 40,358    | 41,089    | 41,797   | 42,498     | 43,212 | $43,\!939$ | 44,670 | 45,415 |
| Change     | -1,232     | -195      | -222      | -226      | -212     | -188       | -161   | -136       | -113   | -93    |
| % Change   | -3.2       | -0.5      | -0.5      | -0.5      | -0.5     | -0.4       | -0.4   | -0.3       | -0.3   | -0.2   |
| Scenario 3 | $36,\!581$ | 39,676    | 40,442    | 41,150    | 41,839   | $42,\!527$ | 43,232 | $43,\!955$ | 44,683 | 45,425 |
| Change     | -2,265     | -87       | -139      | -165      | -170     | -159       | -141   | -120       | -100   | -83    |
| % Change   | -5.8       | -0.2      | -0.3      | -0.4      | -0.4     | -0.4       | -0.3   | -0.3       | -0.2   | -0.2   |
| Broiler Ex | ports (I   | Million l | bs.)      |           |          |            |        |            |        |        |
| Baseline   | 7,336      | $7,\!487$ | $7,\!673$ | 7,861     | 8,031    | 8,183      | 8,311  | 8,428      | 8,541  | 8,653  |
| Scenario 2 | 6,026      | 6,644     | 7,114     | 7,475     | 7,753    | 7,976      | 8,153  | 8,305      | 8,444  | 8,576  |
| Change     | -1,311     | -842      | -559      | -386      | -278     | -207       | -158   | -123       | -97    | -77    |
| % Change   | -17.9      | -11.3     | -7.3      | -4.9      | -3.5     | -2.5       | -1.9   | -1.5       | -1.1   | -0.9   |
| Scenario 3 | 5,844      | $6,\!545$ | 7,070     | 7,460     | 7,752    | $7,\!981$  | 8,160  | 8,313      | 8,451  | 8,582  |
| Change     | -1,492     | -941      | -603      | -401      | -279     | -202       | -151   | -116       | -90    | -71    |
| % Change   | -20.3      | -12.6     | -7.9      | -5.1      | -3.5     | -2.5       | -1.8   | -1.4       | -1.1   | -0.8   |
| Broiler Re | etail Prie | ce (Cent  | s/lb.)    |           |          |            |        |            |        |        |
| Baseline   | 202        | 200       | 201       | 203       | 206      | 210        | 214    | 218        | 222    | 226    |
| Scenario 2 | 200        | 193       | 197       | 201       | 206      | 210        | 214    | 218        | 222    | 226    |
| Change     | -1         | -7        | -4        | -2        | -1       | 0          | 0      | 0          | 0      | 0      |
| % Change   | -0.6       | -3.5      | -1.9      | -0.9      | -0.3     | -0.1       | 0.0    | 0.1        | 0.1    | 0.1    |
| Scenario 3 | 210        | 192       | 196       | 201       | 205      | 209        | 214    | 218        | 222    | 226    |
| Change     | 9          | -9        | -5        | -3        | -1       | 0          | 0      | 0          | 0      | 0      |
| % Change   | 4.4        | -4.4      | -2.7      | -1.3      | -0.6     | -0.2       | 0.0    | 0.0        | 0.1    | 0.1    |

Table 8.7: Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Broiler Industry

|            | 2015    | 2016     | 2017    | 2018    | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 |
|------------|---------|----------|---------|---------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Broiler Pe | er Capi | ta Cons  | sumptio | on (Lbs | .)   |      |      |      |      |      |
| Baseline   | 84.4    | 85.8     | 86.9    | 87.6    | 88.3 | 89.0 | 89.8 | 90.6 | 91.4 | 92.3 |
| Scenario 2 | 84.7    | 87.4     | 87.8    | 88.1    | 88.5 | 89.0 | 89.8 | 90.5 | 91.4 | 92.2 |
| Change     | 0.3     | 1.6      | 0.9     | 0.4     | 0.2  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |
| % Change   | 0.3     | 1.9      | 1.0     | 0.5     | 0.2  | 0.1  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |
| Scenario 3 | 82.6    | 87.8     | 88.1    | 88.3    | 88.6 | 89.1 | 89.8 | 90.6 | 91.4 | 92.2 |
| Change     | -1.9    | 2.0      | 1.2     | 0.6     | 0.3  | 0.1  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |
| % Change   | -2.2    | 2.3      | 1.4     | 0.7     | 0.3  | 0.1  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |
| Broiler Er | nding S | tocks (I | Million | lbs.)   |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Baseline   | 723     | 756      | 779     | 796     | 809  | 820  | 830  | 841  | 852  | 865  |
| Scenario 2 | 702     | 775      | 786     | 797     | 807  | 817  | 826  | 837  | 849  | 862  |
| Change     | -22     | 19       | 8       | 1       | -2   | -3   | -4   | -3   | -3   | -3   |
| % Change   | -3.0    | 2.5      | 1.0     | 0.1     | -0.3 | -0.4 | -0.4 | -0.4 | -0.3 | -0.3 |
| Scenario 3 | 648     | 782      | 793     | 801     | 809  | 818  | 827  | 838  | 850  | 862  |
| Change     | -76     | 27       | 14      | 5       | 0    | -2   | -3   | -3   | -2   | -2   |
| % Change   | -10.5   | 3.5      | 1.8     | 0.6     | 0.0  | -0.2 | -0.3 | -0.3 | -0.3 | -0.3 |

Table 8.7: Continued

|            | 2015     | 2016     | 2017             | 2018  | 2019  | 2020  | 2021  | 2022  | 2023  | 2024      |
|------------|----------|----------|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|
| Egg Produ  | uction ( | (Millior | n dozen          | s)    |       |       |       |       |       |           |
| Baseline   | 8,407    | 8,514    | 8,615            | 8,713 | 8,813 | 8,913 | 9,015 | 9,121 | 9,228 | 9,337     |
| Scenario 2 | 7,944    | 8,397    | 8,530            | 8,653 | 8,769 | 8,881 | 8,990 | 9,101 | 9,212 | $9,\!325$ |
| Change     | -464     | -117     | -86              | -60   | -44   | -32   | -25   | -19   | -16   | -12       |
| % Change   | -5.5     | -1.4     | -1.0             | -0.7  | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.3  | -0.2  | -0.2  | -0.1      |
| Scenario 3 | 7,971    | 8,405    | 8,531            | 8,652 | 8,768 | 8,880 | 8,991 | 9,101 | 9,213 | 9,325     |
| Change     | -437     | -109     | -85              | -61   | -45   | -33   | -25   | -20   | -15   | -12       |
| % Change   | -5.2     | -1.3     | -1.0             | -0.7  | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.3  | -0.2  | -0.2  | -0.1      |
| Egg Expo   | rts (Mi  | llion do | $\mathbf{zens})$ |       |       |       |       |       |       |           |
| Baseline   | 375      | 361      | 351              | 344   | 339   | 335   | 332   | 330   | 329   | 329       |
| Scenario 2 | 336      | 323      | 317              | 315   | 315   | 316   | 317   | 318   | 320   | 321       |
| Change     | -39      | -38      | -34              | -29   | -24   | -19   | -15   | -12   | -9    | -8        |
| % Change   | -10.4    | -10.6    | -9.7             | -8.4  | -7.0  | -5.7  | -4.5  | -3.6  | -2.8  | -2.3      |
| Scenario 3 | 336      | 323      | 317              | 315   | 315   | 315   | 317   | 318   | 320   | 321       |
| Change     | -39      | -38      | -34              | -29   | -24   | -19   | -15   | -12   | -10   | -8        |
| % Change   | -10.4    | -10.4    | -9.6             | -8.4  | -7.1  | -5.8  | -4.6  | -3.6  | -2.9  | -2.3      |
| Egg Whol   | esale P  | rice (C  | ents/do          | ozen) |       |       |       |       |       |           |
| Baseline   | 107      | 104      | 104              | 105   | 106   | 107   | 108   | 109   | 110   | 111       |
| Scenario 2 | 182      | 119      | 113              | 110   | 109   | 109   | 109   | 110   | 111   | 112       |
| Change     | 75       | 15       | 9                | 5     | 3     | 2     | 1     | 1     | 0     | 1         |
| % Change   | 70.7     | 14.5     | 8.3              | 5.1   | 2.6   | 1.5   | 0.7   | 0.7   | 0.1   | 0.9       |
| Scenario 3 | 176      | 118      | 113              | 110   | 109   | 109   | 109   | 110   | 111   | 111       |
| Change     | 69       | 14       | 9                | 6     | 3     | 2     | 1     | 0     | 1     | 1         |
| % Change   | 65.0     | 13.6     | 8.6              | 5.6   | 2.9   | 1.7   | 0.8   | 0.2   | 0.5   | 0.5       |

Table 8.8: Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Egg Industry

| Table | 8.8: | Continued |
|-------|------|-----------|
|       |      |           |

|                                   | 2015    | 2016    | 2017    | 2018             | 2019  | 2020  | 2021  | 2022  | 2023  | 2024  |
|-----------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Egg Per Capita Consumption (Eggs) |         |         |         |                  |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Baseline                          | 264.2   | 266.3   | 267.9   | 269.6            | 271.0 | 272.5 | 274.0 | 275.6 | 277.2 | 278.9 |
| Scenario 2                        | 251.8   | 263.3   | 266.2   | 268.5            | 270.4 | 272.1 | 273.9 | 275.4 | 277.1 | 278.7 |
| Change                            | -12.4   | -3.0    | -1.7    | -1.1             | -0.6  | -0.3  | -0.1  | -0.1  | 0.0   | -0.2  |
| % Change                          | -4.7    | -1.1    | -0.6    | -0.4             | -0.2  | -0.1  | -0.1  | -0.1  | 0.0   | -0.1  |
| Scenario 3                        | 252.6   | 263.5   | 266.1   | 268.4            | 270.3 | 272.1 | 273.8 | 275.5 | 277.1 | 278.8 |
| Change                            | -11.6   | -2.8    | -1.8    | -1.2             | -0.6  | -0.4  | -0.2  | -0.1  | -0.1  | -0.1  |
| % Change                          | -4.4    | -1.0    | -0.7    | -0.4             | -0.2  | -0.1  | -0.1  | 0.0   | 0.0   | 0.0   |
| Egg Endin                         | ng Stoc | ks (Mil | lion do | $\mathbf{zens})$ |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Baseline                          | 24      | 25      | 25      | 26               | 27    | 28    | 28    | 29    | 30    | 31    |
| Scenario 2                        | 19      | 23      | 25      | 26               | 27    | 27    | 28    | 29    | 30    | 31    |
| Change                            | -5      | -1      | -1      | -1               | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     |
| % Change                          | -21.7   | -4.9    | -3.2    | -2.1             | -1.4  | -1.0  | -0.7  | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.3  |
| Scenario 3                        | 19      | 24      | 25      | 26               | 26    | 27    | 28    | 29    | 30    | 31    |
| Change                            | -5      | -1      | -1      | -1               | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     |
| % Change                          | -20.3   | -4.5    | -3.2    | -2.2             | -1.5  | -1.0  | -0.7  | -0.5  | -0.4  | -0.3  |

|   | 2015      | 2016      | 2017    | 2018      | 2019      | 2020      | 2021      | 2022  | 2023      | 2024      |
|---|-----------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-------|-----------|-----------|
| Turkey Production, Ready-to-cook (Million lbs.) |           |           |         |           |           |           |           |       |           |           |
| Baseline  | $5,\!896$ | $5,\!985$ | 6,074   | $6,\!169$ | $6,\!270$ | 6,380     | 6,501     | 6,636 | 6,782     | 6,942     |
| Scenario 2                                      | $5,\!606$ | $5,\!938$ | 6,024   | $6,\!122$ | 6,229     | $6,\!345$ | $6,\!473$ | 6,613 | 6,765     | 6,927     |
| Change  | -291      | -47       | -51     | -47       | -41       | -35       | -28       | -23   | -18       | -14       |
| % Change  | -4.9      | -0.8      | -0.8    | -0.8      | -0.7      | -0.5      | -0.4      | -0.3  | -0.3      | -0.2      |
| Scenario 3                                      | $5,\!606$ | 5,969     | 6,045   | $6,\!136$ | 6,238     | $6,\!351$ | $6,\!476$ | 6,616 | 6,766     | 6,929     |
| Change  | -291      | -16       | -30     | -34       | -33       | -29       | -25       | -20   | -16       | -13       |
| % Change  | -4.9      | -0.3      | -0.5    | -0.5      | -0.5      | -0.5      | -0.4      | -0.3  | -0.2      | -0.2      |
| Turkey Ex                                       | xports (  | Millior   | ı lbs.) |           |           |           |           |       |           |           |
| Baseline  | 814       | 841       | 862     | 883       | 907       | 931       | 958       | 989   | 1,023     | 1,062     |
| Scenario 2                                      | 529       | 769       | 834     | 867       | 894       | 921       | 950       | 982   | 1,018     | $1,\!057$ |
| Change  | -285      | -72       | -27     | -16       | -13       | -10       | -9        | -7    | -6        | -4        |
| % Change  | -35.0     | -8.6      | -3.1    | -1.9      | -1.4      | -1.1      | -0.9      | -0.7  | -0.6      | -0.4      |
| Scenario 3                                      | 529       | 778       | 844     | 874       | 898       | 924       | 951       | 983   | $1,\!018$ | $1,\!058$ |
| Change  | -285      | -63       | -17     | -10       | -8        | -8        | -7        | -6    | -5        | -4        |
| % Change  | -35.0     | -7.5      | -2.0    | -1.1      | -0.9      | -0.8      | -0.7      | -0.6  | -0.5      | -0.4      |
| Turkey Re                                       | etail Pr  | ice (Ce   | nts/lb. | )         |           |           |           |       |           |           |
| Baseline  | 165       | 164       | 167     | 170       | 172       | 175       | 178       | 180   | 181       | 183       |
| Scenario 2                                      | 164       | 156       | 167     | 170       | 173       | 175       | 178       | 180   | 182       | 183       |
| Change  | -2        | -8        | -1      | 1         | 1         | 1         | 1         | 1     | 0         | 0         |
| % Change  | -1.0      | -4.9      | -0.5    | 0.4       | 0.3       | 0.3       | 0.3       | 0.3   | 0.3       | 0.2       |
| Scenario 3                                      | 172       | 154       | 164     | 169       | 172       | 175       | 178       | 180   | 182       | 183       |
| Change  | 7         | -10       | -3      | 0         | 0         | 0         | 0         | 0     | 0         | 0         |
| % Change  | 4.2       | -6.2      | -1.7    | -0.2      | 0.1       | 0.2       | 0.2       | 0.2   | 0.2       | 0.2       |

Table 8.9: Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Turkey Industry

|                                      | 2015    | 2016    | 2017    | 2018  | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 |
|--------------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|-------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| Turkey Per Capita Consumption (Lbs.) |         |         |         |       |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Baseline                             | 15.9    | 16.1    | 16.2    | 16.3  | 16.4 | 16.5 | 16.7 | 16.9 | 17.1 | 17.3 |
| Scenario 2                           | 15.9    | 16.1    | 16.2    | 16.2  | 16.3 | 16.5 | 16.6 | 16.8 | 17.0 | 17.3 |
| Change                               | 0.0     | 0.0     | -0.1    | -0.1  | -0.1 | -0.1 | -0.1 | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |
| % Change                             | 0.0     | 0.2     | -0.3    | -0.5  | -0.5 | -0.4 | -0.4 | -0.3 | -0.2 | -0.2 |
| Scenario 3                           | 16.0    | 16.2    | 16.2    | 16.2  | 16.3 | 16.5 | 16.6 | 16.8 | 17.0 | 17.3 |
| Change                               | 0.0     | 0.1     | 0.0     | -0.1  | -0.1 | -0.1 | -0.1 | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |
| % Change                             | 0.3     | 0.4     | -0.1    | -0.4  | -0.4 | -0.4 | -0.3 | -0.3 | -0.2 | -0.1 |
| Turkey Er                            | nding S | tocks ( | Million | lbs.) |      |      |      |      |      |      |
| Baseline                             | 253     | 260     | 262     | 265   | 268  | 272  | 276  | 281  | 286  | 292  |
| Scenario 2                           | 245     | 266     | 261     | 263   | 267  | 270  | 274  | 279  | 285  | 292  |
| Change                               | -8      | 6       | -1      | -2    | -2   | -2   | -1   | -1   | -1   | -1   |
| % Change                             | -3.2    | 2.2     | -0.4    | -0.8  | -0.7 | -0.6 | -0.5 | -0.4 | -0.3 | -0.2 |
| Scenario 3                           | 237     | 269     | 263     | 264   | 267  | 271  | 275  | 279  | 285  | 292  |
| Change                               | -16     | 9       | 2       | -1    | -1   | -1   | -1   | -1   | -1   | -1   |
| % Change                             | -6.3    | 3.3     | 0.6     | -0.3  | -0.4 | -0.4 | -0.4 | -0.4 | -0.3 | -0.2 |

Table 8.9: Continued

|            | 2015       | 2016       | 2017       | 2018       | 2019       | 2020       | 2021       | 2022       | 2023       | 2024   |
|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|--------|
| Pork Prod  | luction (  | (Million   | lbs.)      |            |            |            |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | $23,\!482$ | $24,\!514$ | $25,\!059$ | $25,\!490$ | $25,\!856$ | $26,\!227$ | $26,\!619$ | $27,\!056$ | $27,\!506$ | 27,972 |
| Scenario 2 | $23,\!481$ | $24,\!508$ | $25,\!048$ | $25,\!482$ | $25,\!852$ | $26,\!225$ | $26,\!619$ | $27,\!057$ | $27,\!508$ | 27,974 |
| Change     | -1         | -6         | -11        | -8         | -4         | -1         | 0          | 1          | 2          | 2      |
| % Change   | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Scenario 3 | $23,\!487$ | $24,\!520$ | $25,\!047$ | $25,\!480$ | $25,\!849$ | $26,\!223$ | 26,618     | $27,\!056$ | $27,\!507$ | 27,974 |
| Change     | 5          | 7          | -12        | -9         | -7         | -3         | -1         | 0          | 1          | 1      |
| % Change   | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Pork Expo  | orts (Mi   | llion lbs  | .)         |            |            |            |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | $5,\!001$  | $5,\!210$  | $5,\!432$  | $5,\!663$  | $5,\!900$  | 6,142      | $6,\!390$  | $6,\!646$  | 6,910      | 7,182  |
| Scenario 2 | $5,\!001$  | $5,\!210$  | $5,\!431$  | $5,\!662$  | $5,\!899$  | 6,141      | $6,\!389$  | $6,\!645$  | $6,\!909$  | 7,181  |
| Change     | 0          | 0          | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1     |
| % Change   | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Scenario 3 | $5,\!002$  | $5,\!210$  | $5,\!432$  | $5,\!663$  | $5,\!899$  | 6,141      | $6,\!389$  | $6,\!645$  | $6,\!909$  | 7,181  |
| Change     | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1         | -1     |
| % Change   | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Pork Reta  | il Price   | (Cents/    | lb.)       |            |            |            |            |            |            |        |
| Baseline   | 397        | 376        | 371        | 372        | 377        | 383        | 392        | 399        | 405        | 411    |
| Scenario 2 | 397        | 375        | 371        | 372        | 377        | 383        | 392        | 399        | 405        | 411    |
| Change     | 0          | -1         | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0      |
| % Change   | -0.1       | -0.3       | -0.1       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |
| Scenario 3 | 399        | 374        | 371        | 372        | 377        | 383        | 392        | 399        | 405        | 411    |
| Change     | 1          | -2         | -1         | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0          | 0      |
| % Change   | 0.4        | -0.5       | -0.2       | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0        | 0.0    |

Table 8.10: Effects of the Hypothetical AI Outbreaks on the U.S. Pork Industry

|                                    | 2015    | 2016    | 2017      | 2018           | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 |  |
|------------------------------------|---------|---------|-----------|----------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|--|
| Pork Per Capita Consumption (Lbs.) |         |         |           |                |      |      |      |      |      |      |  |
| Baseline                           | 47.0    | 48.6    | 49.0      | 49.0           | 48.9 | 48.8 | 48.8 | 48.8 | 48.9 | 49.0 |  |
| Scenario 2                         | 47.0    | 48.6    | 48.9      | 49.0           | 48.9 | 48.8 | 48.8 | 48.8 | 48.9 | 49.0 |  |
| Change                             | 0.0     | 0.0     | 0.0       | 0.0            | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |  |
| % Change                           | 0.0     | 0.0     | -0.1      | 0.0            | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |  |
| Scenario 3                         | 47.1    | 48.6    | 48.9      | 49.0           | 48.9 | 48.8 | 48.8 | 48.8 | 48.9 | 49.0 |  |
| Change                             | 0.0     | 0.0     | 0.0       | 0.0            | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |  |
| % Change                           | 0.0     | 0.0     | -0.1      | 0.0            | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |  |
| Pork Endi                          | ing Sto | cks (Mi | illion lb | $\mathbf{s.})$ |      |      |      |      |      |      |  |
| Baseline                           | 580     | 625     | 646       | 661            | 671  | 681  | 689  | 699  | 710  | 722  |  |
| Scenario 2                         | 580     | 626     | 646       | 661            | 671  | 681  | 689  | 699  | 710  | 722  |  |
| Change                             | 0       | 1       | 0         | 0              | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |  |
| % Change                           | 0.0     | 0.1     | 0.0       | 0.0            | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |  |
| Scenario 3                         | 579     | 627     | 647       | 661            | 671  | 681  | 689  | 699  | 710  | 722  |  |
| Change                             | -1      | 1       | 0         | 0              | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    |  |
| % Change                           | -0.2    | 0.2     | 0.0       | 0.0            | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  | 0.0  |  |

Table 8.10: Continued

## 9. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

The U.S. hog industry experienced significant industry consolidation and concentration during the past couple of decades. Major structural changes exploiting scale economies have occurred during the last twenty years, including an increase in use of production contracts, increases in market share of specialized operations, and increases in size of operations, and have led to increased productivity in hog industry. The structural changes in the U.S. hog industry have also been intensified in recent years due to higher feed cost. Starting from 2007, corn and soybean meal prices have risen unprecedentedly and reached a record high after the worst U.S. drought in more than half a century in 2012.

Major structural change occurred for the U.S. poultry industry in the more distant 1950s and 1960s. The increase in feed grain prices also affected the poultry sector notably as feed is the largest single cost item. The 2015 outbreak of the highly pathogenic avian influenza (AI) H5 incidents is another ongoing shock for the U.S. poultry and egg industries. In the effort to control the spread of HPAI, a large number of infected flocks were destroyed and international trade was restricted. Production and exports were thus negatively affected.

In the presence of the structural changes in the pork industry and complications of disease outbreaks facing todays poultry industry, a more up-to-date partial equilibrium, sector-specific modelling system is developed to facilitate analyzing these agriculture sectors, understand their interactions with other sectors, and making more accurate projections.

For each of the four industries, pork, broiler, turkey, and egg, a complete representation of the demand for meat from the consumer sector, the supply for meat from the livestock producers sector, as well as trade and ending stocks has been developed; and a vector of primary prices, one from each industry, is used to clear the markets such that the sum of squared excess supply from each of the individual markets is minimized.

Consumer demand in each livestock sector is modeled by a double-log functional form for its straightforward interpretation of the coefficients as elasticities. The primary explanatory variables are: own price, price for closely related meat products, non-meat food price index, food expenditures, and a trend term or lagged quantity demanded representing the effect of living patterns as needed.

Livestock production is modeled in a way that all of the important decision points in the production process are included, each with an econometric function, to reflect the sequential nature of production decisions and to incorporate the biological constraints in livestock production.

Critical decision points in pork production included in the model are breeding herd investment (gilts added to the breeding herd) and disinvestment (slaughter of breeding herd), the number of sows farrowed and pig crop, and the slaughter of hogs. Contribution margin calculated from the gross revenue less variable costs is the direct factor affecting hog breeding herd investment and disinvestment. Unlike previous studies, both farrow-to-finish and farrow-to-feed hog farms contribution margin are considered in the current model as traditional farrow-to-finish hog producers have given way to more specialized hog operations during the recent structural changes which occurred in the U.S. pork industry.

Critical decision points in broiler production include hatching egg production, broiler-type hatching eggs being set in incubators, broiler-type chicks being hatched, placed on feed, and the number of broilers slaughtered. Contribution margin data are not available for the broiler industry; the price ratio of broiler wholesale price/broilertype chick price to feed price is used to represent the profitability of broiler feeding in different production stages and affect the final broiler production. Separate production regions of the broiler industry have been included in this study to assist studying events that effect one region but not another. The poultry industry is divided into four regions: the South Central (SC), the South Atlantic (SA), the North Atlantic (NA), and Other Regions (OTH), according to Hatchery Production Annual Summary (USDA NASS), with adjustments made due to data availability.

Egg production is comprised of hatching egg production and table egg production, where regional hatching egg production is specified in the broiler model and U.S. total hatching egg production is simply the summation of the regional production. Critical decision points in table egg production include egg-type hatching egg production, eggtype hatching eggs being set in incubators, egg-type chicks being hatched, placed on feed and lay eggs. Egg wholesale price/egg-type chick price and egg layers feed cost are used to represent the profitability and cost in different production stages for egg layer feeding and the final table egg production.

Major decision points in the turkey production model start with turkey eggs being set in incubators since no data is available for earlier production stages. Also because of data availability, the next step to be modeled is turkey poults being placed on feed. And the final step is the number of turkey slaughtered. Turkey wholesale price and feed cost are used to represent the profitability and cost for turkey feeding respectively.

The study period is 1985 to 2014. Annual data is used for all variables. Single equation ordinary least squares method is used to estimate the production equations since the large size of the model precludes the use of econometric methods designed for systems of equations [Sands and Westcott (2011)]. And two stage least squares (2SLS) method is applied to estimate the per capita consumption equations in the system. Based on the assumption that the structural errors are pairwise uncorrelated, the recursive system used to describe livestock productions is consistently estimated by OLS.

Adjusted R-squared is used to infer the goodness of fit of the model specification. P-value and t-statistics show the statistical significance of an explanatory variable. Breusch-Godfrey test is applied to test for the presence of serial correlation whenever lagged dependent variable is included in the explanatory variables. Mean Absolute Percentage Error (MAPE) and Theils U2 (U2) are used to measure the accuracy of fitted values. All equations were deemed reasonable because the coefficients had the correct signs, significant t-statistics, and large R-squares. Estimated elasticities were compared with literature. Midterm (2015 to 2024) projections of livestock productions, prices, and consumptions were also compared with FAPRI and USDA projections to validate the model specification.

The estimated partial equilibrium system was applied to evaluate the effects of the 2015 highly pathogenic avian influenza (HPAI) outbreak on the U.S. poultry and egg industries. The actual changes in 2015 poultry and egg production and trade published by USDA were used to shock the model; the lasting effects of the AI outbreak were examined by comparing the 10-year projection results for production, exports, prices, and per capita consumption for broiler, turkey, egg, and the related pork industry with their baseline scenario projections. The effects of the shock on productions started to fade out after the second year while the effects of the shock on exports lasted longer. Shocks on the broiler industry had larger effects on the other two poultry sectors than on the pork sector since the three poultry industries are closely correlated either from the supply side (broiler and egg) or from the demand side (broiler and turkey) compared to the pork industry. If the crop sectors modeled by Rhew(2014), beef and dairy sectors modeled by Maisashvili (2014) were also included in the system, more response from the pork industry could be expected because more interactions among the livestock sectors would be induced through the feed demand for grains and the feed costs for livestock sectors.

## REFERENCES

- U.S. and State-Level Farm Income and Wealth Statistics. http://www.ers.usda.gov/data-products/farm-income-and-wealthstatistics/cash-receipts-by-state.aspx, 2014.
- [2] World Agricultural Outlook Board. World Agricultural Supply and Demand Estimates. http://usda.mannlib.cornell.edu/MannUsda/ viewDocumentInfo.do?documentID=1194, 1985-2016.
- [3] Packers and Stockyards Administration. Packers and Stockyards Annual Report USDA Grain Inspection, 2013.
- [4] Michael Ollinger, James M MacDonald, Milton Madison, et al. Structural change in US chicken and turkey slaughter. US Department of Agriculture, Economic Research Service, 2000.
- [5] Aleksandre Maisashvili. Essays on the Effect of Biofuels on Agricultural Markets. Diss. Texas A&M University., 2014.
- [6] Nigel David Key and William D. McBride. The changing economics of U.S. hog production. Nigel Key and William McBride. Economic research report: 52. [Washington, D.C.]: U.S. Dept. of Agriculture, Economic Research Service, [2007], 2007.
- [7] William D McBride and Nigel David Key. US Hog Production from 1992 to 2009: Technology, restructuring, and productivity growth. US Department of Agriculture, Economic Research Service, 2013.
- [8] Philip L Paarlberg, Ann Hillberg Seitzinger, and John G Lee. Economic impacts of regionalization of a highly pathogenic avian influenza outbreak in the united

states. Journal of Agricultural and Applied Economics, 39(02):325–333, 2007.

- [9] Larry E Salathe, J Michael Price, Kenneth E Gadson, et al. The food and agricultural policy simulator. Agricultural Economics Research, 34(2):1–15, 1982.
- [10] Ronald D Sands, Paul C Westcott, J Michael Price, J Beckman, E Leibtag, G Lucier, W McBride, D McGranahan, M Morehart, E Roeger, et al. *Impacts* of higher energy prices on agriculture and rural economies. US Department of Agriculture, Economic Research Service, 2011.
- [11] John N Ferris et al. A scenario for agriculture in the 1990's-using" agmod". Technical report, Michigan State University, Department of Agricultural, Food, and Resource Economics, 1987.
- [12] John N Ferris. Agricultural prices and commodity market analysis. Michigan State University Press, 2005.
- [13] John N Ferris et al. Impacts of the federal energy acts and other influences on prices of agricultural commodities and food. Staff Paper-Department of Agricultural, Food and Resource Economics, Michigan State University, (2013-02), 2013.
- [14] William H Meyers, Michael D Helmar, S Devadoss, et al. FAPRI trade model for the soybean sector: specification, estimation, and validation. Technical report, Center for Agricultural and Rural Development (CARD) at Iowa State University, 1986.
- [15] Suk Ho Han and Dae Seob Lee. Impacts of the Korea-US FTA: Application of the Korea Agricultural Simulation Model. Journal of International Agricultural Trade and Development, 1556:41, 2010.

- [16] William H Meyers, Patrick Westhoff, Jacinto F Fabiosa, Dermot J Hayes, et al. The FAPRI Global Modelling System and Outlook Process. Journal of international agricultural trade and development, 6(1):1–20, 2010.
- [17] Douglas Scott Brown. A Structural Approach to Modeling the US Livestock and Dairy Industries: With Emphasis on the Dynamics Within the System. 1994.
- [18] Richard J Crom, Wilbur R Maki, et al. A dynamic model of a simulated livestock-meat economy. Agricultural Economics Research, (3), 1965.
- [19] Allan Paul Rahn. A quarterly simulation model of the livestock and poultry subsectors for use in outlook and price analysis. Digital Repository @ Iowa State University, http://lib.dr.iastate.edu, 1973.
- [20] Jean-Paul Chavas. A quarterly econometric model of the U. S. poultry and egg industry. PhD thesis, University of Missouri-Columbia., 1978.
- [21] Jean-Paul Chavas and Stanley R Johnson. An econometric model of the us egg industry. Applied Economics, 13(3):321–335, 1981.
- [22] Jean-Paul Chavas and Stanley R Johnson. Supply dynamics: the case of us broilers and turkeys. American Journal of Agricultural Economics, 64(3):558– 564, 1982.
- [23] Brian L Buhr et al. A quarterly econometric simulation model of the us livestock and meat sector. Technical report, University of Minnesota, Department of Applied Economics, 1993.
- [24] Robert G Hoffman. Quarterly Egg Production Estimators. Southern Journal of Agricultural Economics, 2(01):155–160, 1970.
- [25] Harjanto Djunaidi and Andrew CM Djunaidi. The economic impacts of avian influenza on world poultry trade and the us poultry industry: a spatial equilib-

rium analysis. Journal of Agricultural and Applied Economics, 39(02):313–323, 2007.

- [26] Scott Brown, Daniel Madison, HL Goodwin, and F Dustan Clark. The potential effects on united states agriculture of an avian influenza outbreak. *Journal of Agricultural and Applied Economics*, 39(02):335–343, 2007.
- [27] Sayed H Saghaian, Gokhan Ozertan, Ashhan D Spaulding, et al. Dynamics of price transmission in the presence of a major food safety shock: impact of h5n1 avian influenza on the turkish poultry sector. Journal of Agricultural and Applied Economics, 40(3):1015–1031, 2008.
- [28] Shlomo Reutlinger. Short-run beef supply response. Journal of Farm Economics, 48(4 Part I):909–919, 1966.
- [29] Jon A Brandt and David A Bessler. Forecasting with a dynamic regression model: A heuristic approach. North Central Journal of Agricultural Economics, pages 27–33, 1982.
- [30] Angus Deaton and John Muellbauer. An Almost Ideal Demand System. The American Economic Review, 70(3):312–326, 1980.
- [31] J Ferris and S Joshi. Prospects for Ethanol and Biodiesel, 2008 to 2017 and Impacts on Agriculture and Food. ed. M. Khanna, J. Scheffran, and D. Zilberman, 2009.